August 30, 2019

Honorable Kimberly D. Bose, Secretary
Federal Energy Regulatory Commission
888 First Street, N.E., Room 1A
Washington, D.C. 20426

Re: PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Docket No. EL18-34-000 and ER19-___-000
Compliance Filing Concerning the Pricing of Fast-Start Resources

Dear Secretary Bose:

In compliance with the April 18, 2019 Order on Paper Hearing of the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission (“Commission”) in the above referenced proceeding,\(^1\) and the Commission’s notice extending time,\(^2\) PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (“PJM”) hereby submits modifications to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff (“Tariff”) and The Amended and Restated Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (“Operating Agreement”).\(^3\) As explained in more detail below, certain elements of the Commission’s April 18 Order provided latitude in the details of the design, and thus PJM will await a Commission acceptance of these rules before implementation. Upon Commission acceptance PJM will diligently implement this filing, including any Commission changes,


\(^2\) PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Notice of Extension of Time, Docket No. EL18-34-000 (July 19, 2019).

\(^3\) For ease of reference and drafting, when describing revisions that are incorporated into both the Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix and the parallel provisions of the Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, PJM will refer to the Operating Agreement herein. Proposed revisions to the Tariff are shown in redline and clean in Attachments A and B, and revisions to the Operating Agreement are shown in redline and clean in Attachments C and D.
and will submit an informational report providing notice to the Commission and stakeholders of the intended implementation date.\textsuperscript{4}

I. BACKGROUND

On December 21, 2017, the Commission initiated targeted Federal Power Act (“FPA”) section 206 investigations focusing on specific concerns with the fast-start pricing practices in several Independent System Operator and Regional Transmission Organization regions, including PJM.\textsuperscript{5} In the December 2017 Order, the Commission preliminarily found PJM’s approach to considering fast-start resources when determining real-time dispatch may be inconsistent with the objective of minimizing system production costs.\textsuperscript{6}

On February 12, 2018, pursuant to the Commission’s December 2017 Order, PJM submitted an initial brief and on March 14, 2018, PJM submitted a reply brief. In its briefing, PJM laid out how it proposed to address the Commission’s preliminary findings in the December 2017 Order.

On April 18, 2019, the Commission issued the April 18 Order regarding fast-start pricing practices in PJM. Based on the record, including PJM’s initial and reply briefs, the Commission found PJM’s fast-start pricing practices are unjust and unreasonable because the practices do not allow prices to reflect the marginal cost of serving load. The Commission directed PJM to make the following changes to its Tariff:

\textsuperscript{4} As such, PJM has coded the tariff sheets accompanying this filing with a December 31, 9998 implementation date.


\textsuperscript{6} December 2017 Order at P 20.
Implement software changes so that fast-start resources are considered dispatchable from zero to their economic maximum operating limits for the purpose of setting prices;

B. Apply fast-start pricing to all fast-start resources instead of only block-loaded resources;

C. Alter its real-time energy market clearing process to consider fast-start resources in a way that is consistent with minimizing production costs;

D. Include fast-start resources’ commitment costs in energy offers by implementing PJM’s proposed integer relaxation approach;

E. Restrict eligibility for fast-start pricing to fast-start resources that have a start-up time (including notification time) of one hour or less and a minimum run time of one hour or less;

F. Include its fast-start pricing practices in its tariff;

G. Include commitment costs in energy prices for fast-start resources in both the day-ahead and real-time markets, and include in its compliance filing a proposal to withhold uplift payments in excess of a fast-start resource’s commitment costs; and

H. Implement its proposal to use lost opportunity cost payments to offset the incentive for over-generation or price chasing.⁷

By this filing, PJM addresses the Commission’s compliance directives and has incorporated all these design elements into the market rules in the Tariff and the parallel provisions of its Operating Agreement.

II. SATISFACTION OF THE COMPLIANCE REQUIREMENTS OF THE APRIL 18 ORDER

In compliance with the Commission’s April 18 Order, PJM submits the following revisions to the market rules in its Tariff and Operating Agreement.

⁷ April 18 Order at P 17.
A. **PJM Will Apply Fast-Start Pricing to All Eligible Fast-Start Resources as Specified in the April 18 Order.**

1. **Commission Directive**

In the April 18 Order, the Commission made several findings on the characteristics that comprise a fast-start resource. Specifically, the Commission found that “resources with start-up or minimum run times in excess of an hour lack the flexibility to operate in a manner consistent with unforeseen or transient real-time needs,”\(^8\) and directed PJM “to include in its definition of fast-start resources a requirement that they be able to start up within one hour or less (including notification time) and have a minimum run time of one hour or less.”\(^9\) The Commission also found PJM’s existing practice of applying fast-start pricing only to block loaded resources unjust and unreasonable and directed PJM “to apply fast-start pricing to dispatchable fast-start resources, not only to block-loaded fast-start resources.”\(^10\)

2. **PJM Response**

Consistent with the April 18 Order, PJM is defining Fast-Start Resources as those resources that PJM has determined are capable of operating with a notification plus startup time of an hour or less and a Minimum Run Time (or Minimum Down Time for Economic Load Response Participant resources) of an hour or less.\(^11\) All resources with these basic characteristics may qualify as Fast-Start Resources. PJM’s determination of whether a resource qualifies as a Fast-Start Resource will be based on the operational characteristics

---

\(^8\) April 18 Order at P 105.

\(^9\) April 18 Order at P 106.

\(^10\) April 18 Order at P 59.

\(^11\) Proposed Tariff, section 1, Definitions E-F; proposed Operating Agreement, Article I, Definitions E-F.
of the resource’s technology type and/or attestation from the Market Seller that investments have been made to allow the resource to meet the criteria of a Fast-Start Resource. Under this approach, PJM will be able to ensure that resources that physically cannot meet the Fast-Start Resource criteria will not be considered for fast-start pricing even if they submit offers that include parameters satisfying the Fast-Start Resource criteria.

However, not all Fast-Start Resources will be able to set price; rather, only Eligible Fast-Start Resources will be able to set price. To be an Eligible Fast-Start Resource, a Fast-Start Resource must actually submit an offer with parameters allowing it to provide energy within an hour and have a Minimum Run Time of an hour or less. Further, PJM is categorically excluding certain resources from the set of Fast-Start Resources that can set price. Specifically, PJM has excluded the following resources from the definition of Eligible Fast-Start Resource: self-scheduled resources, pseudo-tied resources that have not committed all their output to PJM, dynamically scheduled resources, and pumped storage hydropower resources that are scheduled day-ahead by PJM in the hydro optimization tool.

Self-scheduled resources are excluded from being Eligible Fast-Start Resources because the market should not bear the responsibility of paying for those commitment costs by including such resources in fast-start pricing. The determination to self-schedule a resource is done by the Market Seller, not by PJM, and not based on the least cost, security constrained, unit commitment and dispatch of the system. Because the commitment is

---

12 Such attestation could explain that the seller has invested in upgrades making it possible for the resource to have a notification plus startup time of an hour or less when other resources of that technology class require at least two hours.

13 How this new pricing logic will operate is explained in section II.B.2 below.

14 Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.2.
based on PJM’s holistic view of the system, it is possible, perhaps likely, that a self-scheduled resource would not fall into the set of resources needed to maintain reliability for the Operating Day while minimizing production cost. For this reason, under PJM’s rules for self-scheduling, the seller of a self-scheduled resource foregoes a make-whole payment. The purpose of this rule is to ensure that the rest of the PJM market is not harmed, to the extent possible, by the financial decision of a single party. PJM proposes to exclude self-scheduled resources from being Eligible Fast-Start Resources for the same reason. If PJM did not do this, it would be possible that the Start-Up and No-load Cost of a resource not committed by PJM could influence energy prices and shift all or a portion of the cost of the seller’s commitment decision back on the rest of the PJM market.

Similarly, partially pseudo-tied resources are excluded from being Eligible Fast-Start Resources because they also cannot recover their commitment costs (e.g., Start-Up Costs and No-load Costs) through the operating reserve credits under the market rules. According to the rules, it would be illogical for such resources to be eligible to recover such costs through Locational Marginal Prices (“LMP”) as Eligible Fast-Start Resources when they are not eligible to be recovered via uplift in the first place.

The characteristics and nature of dynamically scheduled resources cause them to be excluded from being Eligible Fast-Start Resources. PJM models dynamically scheduled resources as a generation resource only in the day-ahead market, and at a particular point

---

15 See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12(b) (“A Market Participant otherwise eligible pursuant to section 3.2.3 to submit start-up and no-load values of a generating unit for consideration in calculation of the Operating Reserve Credit shall be so eligible only if all of the output of the generating unit is transferred into the PJM Region by a Dynamic Transfer.”).

16 Resources fully pseudo-tied into PJM can be Eligible Fast-Start Resources.
in time, because it is not feasible for PJM to accurately determine whether a dynamically scheduled resource actually transferred all of its output through a dynamic transfer as PJM does not have control over such resources. In real-time such resources are not modeled as dispatchable generation resources, but rather are scheduled as non-dispatchable energy transactions. Thus, there is no opportunity for PJM to apply Integer Relaxation to such resources.

Pumped storage hydropower resources that are scheduled day-ahead by PJM in the hydro optimization tool\textsuperscript{17} are excluded from being Eligible Fast-Start Resources because they do not submit offers and are not scheduled using a conventional three-part bid like other resources. Instead, their offer parameters include initial pond level, final pond level, pumping efficiency factor, and minimum and maximum pond level, rather than explicit cost parameters. Thus, the day-ahead optimization software does not model these resources as being able to supply any incremental energy, start-up, or no-load offers.

B. **PJM Will Alter Its Energy Market Clearing Processes to Allow Eligible Fast-Start Resources to Set LMP in a Manner that is Consistent with Minimizing Production Costs**

1. **Commission Directive**

In the April 18 Order, the Commission found PJM’s current approach for considering fast-start resources in committing and dispatching resources in the real-time market to be unjust and unreasonable.\textsuperscript{18} The Commission held that “PJM’s current use of

\textsuperscript{17} PJM’s hydro optimization tool optimizes the pumped storage hydropower resources based on the submitted offer parameters such as initial pond level, final pond level, pumping efficiency factor, and minimum and maximum pond level. It treats the pumped storage plant as a megawatt-hour (“MWh” or “MW-hour”) reservoir. When the plant generates, megawatts (“MWs”) are removed from the reservoir and when the plant pumps megawatts are added. The pumping efficiency factor is used to translate the pump megawatts into the reservoir.

\textsuperscript{18} April 18 Order at PP 52, 69, 81.
a pricing run followed by a dispatch run does not minimize costs and creates unnecessary costs.”

To remedy this, the Commission directed PJM to first “execute the cost-minimizing dispatch solution . . . and then perform a pricing run to determine prices that would not impact the dispatch instructions sent to supply resources.”

The Commission also found that, in this new dispatch run/pricing run paradigm, PJM should implement its integer relaxation proposal to “allow fast-start resources to set price” and “include a price-setting fast-start resource’s commitment costs in both the day-ahead and real-time market.”

2. **PJM Response**

Under PJM’s current practices, which are not expressly memorialized in the tariff as it exists today, the special fast-start pricing logic is performed as part of the security constrained economic dispatch algorithm, i.e., the “dispatch run.” In compliance with the Commission’s directive PJM is changing its market rules to specify that the application of fast-start pricing is performed after PJM’s optimization software has selected the dispatch solution that minimizes production cost, and is isolated in the algorithm which calculates LMP, i.e., the “pricing run.” Further, as part of the changes in the pricing run, PJM will apply Integer Relaxation in the pricing run such that Eligible Fast-Start Resources can be used in setting LMP. As a result of employing distinct runs—a dispatch run to dispatch the resources required to serve load and meet reserve requirements and a pricing run followed by a dis...
run to determine prices based on the set of resources being dispatched in the dispatch run—the LMP determined may not always intersect with a resource’s offer at the point it is dispatched.

As this is a broad change to the market clearing process, several corresponding changes to the dispatch and pricing rules are required for proper implementation, described as follows.

a. **Dispatch Run/Pricing Run**

To comply with the Commission’s directive to conduct the pricing run after the dispatch run, PJM is updating the provisions in the market rules governing the calculation of LMP. In Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.2, which is titled “General,” PJM is adding a general description for how in both the day-ahead and real-time markets, PJM will first conduct the dispatch run and then the pricing run.24 The new text explains not only the sequence of the runs but also that, generally, the pricing run “is based on the same optimization problem as the security-constrained economic dispatch” used in the dispatch run and that Integer Relaxation for Eligible Fast-Start Resources occurs only in the pricing run.25 As a result, the “objective of both the dispatch run and the pricing run is to serve load and meet reserve requirements at the least cost while respecting transmission constraints.”26

24 To properly implement the new dispatch/pricing run market design, PJM is reorganizing Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.2 in line with its “General” theme by moving provisions that are specific to the real-time market or day-ahead market to the sections that specifically govern those markets.

25 Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.2.

26 Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.2.
The rules for determining dispatch and pricing in the day-ahead and real-time markets are based on these general principles but spelled out in much more detail in market-specific sections. In Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 “Calculation of Real-time Prices,” PJM is revising its real-time clearing process to state that the dispatch run is completed prior to the pricing run. The dispatch run will continue to “perform[] a real-time joint optimization of energy and reserves, given operating conditions, a set of energy offers, a set of reserve offers, a set of Reserve Penalty Factors, and any monitored transmission constraints that may exist.” In the pricing run, PJM will “use[] the input data from a reference real-time security constrained economic dispatch case as described in the PJM Manuals and perform[] the same optimization as the real-time security constrained economic dispatch program but additionally appl[y] Integer Relaxation to Eligible Fast-Start Resources.”

To further clarify the real-time process for dispatch and pricing, PJM is moving current Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 2.2(a) and (b) to new sections 2.5(b) and (c), respectively. These sections describe how PJM determines real-time operating conditions and that PJM will consider the “prices at which energy is offered” in calculating LMP. See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.2(b) and proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5(c). These sections are generally moved verbatim, but for two clarifying updates in new section 2.5(b). One change clarifies the usage of the model of the interconnected grid showing, among other things, generator output, load, and “a consistent representation of power flows” by adding that such model is “an input into the real-time security constrained economic dispatch.” The other change replaces the “It” that leads a later sentence: “The State Estimator solution used by the real-time security constrained economic dispatch.” As discussed below, PJM is also moving the provisions in current section 2.5 that govern scarcity pricing to their own section 2.5A.
For clearing and pricing in the day-ahead market, PJM is updating Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 of its market rules to specify that PJM will perform the dispatch run first “us[ing the] day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch optimization software to determine the least-costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load and meet day-ahead scheduling reserve requirements in the PJM Region.” Then using the “same optimization as the dispatch run but additionally appl[yi]ng Integer Relaxation to Eligible Fast-Start Resources,” PJM will perform the pricing run.

b. **Commitment Costs**

Under the revised market rules, PJM will consider commitment costs of Eligible Fast-Start Resources in the pricing run in both the day-ahead and real-time markets. To achieve this, PJM is adding to its tariff the term “Composite Energy Offer,” which means “the sum (in $/MWh) of the Incremental Energy Offer and amortized Start-Up Costs and No-load Costs, and for Economic Load Response Participant resources the sum (in $/MW) of the Incremental Energy Offer and amortized shutdown costs as determined in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A and the PJM Manuals.” PJM will use the Composite Energy Offer in determining prices in both the real-time and day-ahead markets.

---

30 Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6(a).

31 Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6. For clarity, PJM is also updating the “System Energy Price” component of the day-ahead LMP to state that, in addition to offers of an additional increment of energy from a resource, prices may also be affected by “increment offers, import transactions, and/or offers to decrease consumption by an Economic Load Response Participant resource, Decrement Bid, export transaction or price sensitive demand bid.” Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6.

32 Proposed Tariff, Definitions C-D; proposed Operating Agreement, Article I, Definitions C-D.
To determine the Composite Energy Offer to be used in the real-time market, PJM is revising Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 “Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Real-time Prices.” Revised section 2.4 requires that, when determining prices in the pricing run, PJM will consider Incremental Energy Offers, except for Eligible Fast-Start Resources, in which case PJM will consider Composite Energy Offers. PJM also clarifies that the pricing run will use the offer schedule on which the resource was committed in the dispatch run.\(^{33}\)

PJM is also adding provisions to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 detailing how PJM will determine, for the real-time market, the amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs that are considered as part of the Composite Energy Offer. New subsection 2.4(b)(i) details that a resource’s Start-Up Cost (which is a flat dollar value) will be amortized over (1) the resource’s Economic Maximum megawatt value\(^ {34}\) and (2) the resource’s Minimum Run Time.\(^ {35}\) The amortized Start-Up Cost is thus a value expressed in dollars per MWh that is recovered over a resource’s Minimum Run Time. After a resource runs for its Minimum Run Time, amortized Start-Up Costs will no longer

\(^{33}\) See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 2.4(b) and 2.4A(b).


\(^{35}\) Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4(b)(i). For Economic Load Response Participant resources, shutdown costs are used in place of Start-Up Costs, and Minimum Down Time is used in place of Minimum Run Time. Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4(b)(i).
be included in its Composite Energy Offer.\textsuperscript{36} Because the real-time market settles on 5-minute intervals, for this purpose, PJM will round the resource’s Minimum Run Time up to the nearest twelfth of an hour (i.e., five minutes). Amortized No-load Costs, however, are recoverable in each settlement interval in which the resource is pool-scheduled, and reflect the resource’s No-load Costs spread over its Economic Maximum megawatt value.\textsuperscript{37}

For day-ahead, PJM is adding new Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A, “Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Day-ahead Prices,” which generally follows the structure of section 2.4 and provides how PJM will determine offers for the day-ahead market. Just as for the real-time market, once a resource is scheduled in the dispatch run, PJM uses the same offer schedule, including the Incremental Energy Offer or Composite Energy Offer, as applicable, to determine Day-ahead Prices.\textsuperscript{38} Similarly, Start-Up Costs will be amortized over the resource’s Economic Maximum and Minimum Run Time, which is always one hour given that the day-ahead market is cleared on an hourly basis and Fast-Start Resources cannot have a Minimum Run Time of greater than an hour.\textsuperscript{39} No-load Costs are amortized over the resource’s Economic Maximum.\textsuperscript{40}

\textsuperscript{36} Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4(b)(i). Amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs may be excluded to the extent such costs are disallowed under the offer verification procedures in proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A.

\textsuperscript{37} Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4(b)(ii). During certain emergency events, as detailed in PJM Manual 13: Emergency Operations, the resource’s Emergency Maximum megawatt value will be used.

\textsuperscript{38} Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A(b).

\textsuperscript{39} Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A(b)(i). During certain emergency events, as detailed in PJM Manual 13: Emergency Operations, the resource’s Emergency Maximum megawatt value will be used. For Economic Load Response Participant resources, shutdown costs are used in place of Start-Up Costs, and Minimum Down Time is used in place of Minimum Run Time. Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A(b)(i).

\textsuperscript{40} Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A(b)(ii).
However, in both the day-ahead and real-time markets, amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs may be excluded from an Eligible Fast-Start Resource’s Composite Energy Offer. As explained below in section II.E.2, if the offer component fails the formulaic reasonableness screen under the new offer verification procedures in proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, then that component will be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer considered for setting price.\textsuperscript{41} The component costs may also be excluded to the extent the Composite Energy Offer exceeds $2,000/MWh (even if the offer passes the reasonableness test). In that case, Start-Up Costs will be excluded first, and if the offer still exceeds $2,000/MWh, then No-load Costs will be excluded.\textsuperscript{42} If the offer continues to exceed $2,000/MWh, the Incremental Energy Offer will be capped at $2,000/MWh pursuant to PJM’s existing rules.\textsuperscript{43}

c. Integer Relaxation

Integer Relaxation allows Eligible Fast-Start Resources to be fully dispatchable between zero and their Economic Maximum in the pricing run. Integer Relaxation naturally incorporates commitment costs and requires no other changes in the pricing run to implement fast-start pricing. For this reason, the pricing run is based on the same optimization case as the dispatch run. To implement Integer Relaxation and allow Eligible Fast-Start Resources to be used in setting prices, PJM is revising Operating Agreement,

\textsuperscript{41} See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 2.4(b)(i), (ii) and 2.4A(b)(i), (ii).
\textsuperscript{42} See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 2.4(c) and 2.4A(c).
\textsuperscript{43} See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 2.4(d) and 2.4A(d). These rules are for the purposes of setting prices. Resources will be able to recover any portion of their costs that exceed $2,000/MWh through make whole payments.
Schedule 1, section 2.2 “General.” There, PJM is setting forth the following general rule applicable to both the day-ahead and real-time markets:

In the dispatch run a commitment state of 1 represents a resource is committed and 0 represents a resource is not committed. In the pricing run Integer Relaxation allows the commitment state of a committed Eligible Fast-Start Resource to be lowered to any value between 0 and 1, inclusive of 0 and 1. This in turn allows the optimization problem in the pricing run to use any fraction of a committed Eligible Fast-Start Resource’s output, including an amount less than the resource’s offered economic minimum output, in the determination of Locational Marginal Prices.\(^{44}\)

This rule will allow Eligible Fast-Start Resource to set price similar to how they would if the resource were considered dispatchable from zero to their Economic Maximum.

d. Market Power Mitigation

The Commission found that PJM does not need to modify the three pivotal supplier (“TPS”) test or other mitigation rules to account for fast-start pricing.\(^{45}\) PJM agrees. However, with the addition of the dispatch run and pricing run rules, a minor revision to the TPS test rules is warranted. Specifically, PJM is clarifying that “[t]he three pivotal supplier test is not executed in the pricing run.”\(^{46}\) This addition is necessary, as market power mitigation is performed at the time a resource is committed. This occurs in the dispatch run, based on the set of transmission and other constraints present and monitored in the dispatch solution, and not in the pricing run where prices are determined based solely on resources that are already committed in the dispatch run.

\(^{44}\) Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.2.

\(^{45}\) April 18 Order at P 127.

\(^{46}\) Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.1(f)(v).
e. Reserve Market and Shortage Pricing

The establishment of distinct dispatch and pricing runs creates the question of when reserve shortage pricing should be triggered. Reserve shortage pricing should be determined only based on pricing run results. Because energy and reserves are jointly co-optimized in both the dispatch and pricing runs, it follows that reserve market pricing should be based on the same run as energy market pricing, which occurs in the pricing run. Thus, PJM is revising the rules for the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, Regulation, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve markets to specify that prices for these markets are established in the pricing run of the real-time market (or day-ahead market for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves). 47

PJM is also consolidating all of the shortage pricing rules from Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 2.2 and 2.5 into a new section 2.5.1. This new section will focus solely on shortage pricing and will be comprised of existing sections 2.5(b), (c), and (d), and the last sentence of section 2.2(d). The revisions to these sections are minimal, confined to section 2.5.1(a), and only required to accommodate the introduction of distinct dispatch and pricing runs. Specifically, new section 2.5.1(a) clarifies that the pricing run will determine whether PJM “is experiencing a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage for the purposes of declaring shortage pricing” and that shortage pricing “shall exist” until the pricing run “is able to meet the specified reserve

47 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 3.2.2(c) (Regulation), 3.2.3A(d) (Synchronized Reserve), 3.2.3A.001(c) (Non-Synchronized Reserve), and 3.2.3A.01(b)(i) (Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves).
requirements.\textsuperscript{48} The rules for declaring shortage pricing and for how shortage pricing affects LMP remain unchanged.

f. Make whole payments necessitated by distinct dispatch and pricing runs

Distinct dispatch and pricing runs also establish the need for make whole payments in two circumstances.

i. Make whole payments for following dispatch

One such make whole payment is required to make resources whole for following PJM’s dispatch instructions. Specifically, a resource that, at PJM’s dispatch instruction, provides energy in real-time in excess of its day-ahead assignment, and the resource’s real-time dispatched output level is greater than its expected output level based on the intersection of its offer and the current LMP, is entitled to a make whole payment to cover its costs.

In order for this situation to occur, not only does the resource’s day-ahead assignment need to be less than its real-time dispatch, but also the LMP resulting from the pricing run must decrease relative to the dispatch run. In this scenario the resource is receiving payments for (1) the energy provided consistent with its day-ahead assignment at the day-ahead LMP, and (2) the megawatts of energy provided in excess of its day-ahead assignment at the real-time LMP. However, the resource is not being fully compensated through the market for the cost of the megawatts above what would be economic at real-time LMP up to the level at which the resource was dispatched. While such a make whole payment was not explicitly directed by the April 18 Order, it is consistent with proper

\textsuperscript{48} See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5.1(a).
implementation of the distinct dispatch and pricing runs and the intent of lost opportunity
cost payments—ensuring resources do not have an incentive to deviate from PJM dispatch.
Accordingly, PJM is including provisions to provide a make whole payment for resources in such unique circumstances.\footnote{See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(e-1).}

As described, the make whole payment is designed to cover the costs for the megawatts provided in excess of the day-ahead assignment which are not covered by the real-time LMP, determined as follows. First, PJM will determine the costs of the megawatts above the level compensated by the market, by evaluating the area under the resource’s offer curve between the “greater of the resource’s day-ahead schedule and the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point” and the “lesser of the real-time output level directed by the Office of the Interconnection and the resource’s actual output level.”\footnote{See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(e-1)(i).} Second, PJM will take the megawatt difference of the same two points on the resource’s offer curve and multiply it by the applicable real-time LMP.\footnote{See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(e-1)(i).} To calculate the make whole payments due, PJM will subtract the market revenues (determined in the second step) from the resource’s costs (determined in the first step).\footnote{See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(e-1)(i).}

As with the Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credit described below, this make whole payment is available only to pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-
scheduled resources and will be calculated for each Real-time Settlement Interval (i.e., every five minutes). Costs for the make whole payments will be allocated to real-time load plus export transactions in a similar manner to how PJM allocates costs for balancing operating reserve credits for reliability, with the only difference being that balancing operating reserve credits for reliability are allocated on a regional basis whereas this make whole payment will be allocated across the entire PJM Region. Also, to ensure no double recovery of costs, any make whole payments received pursuant to this new provision will be subtracted from the resource’s general balancing operating reserve credit under section 3.2.3(e).

ii. Make whole payments in the Day-ahead Energy Market

The other make whole payment necessitated by the introduction of distinct dispatch and pricing runs is in the day-ahead market. Virtual Transactions, price sensitive demand, and dispatchable exports that clear in the day-ahead dispatch run, but would not clear at the day-ahead clearing price from the pricing run will be made whole to their cleared offer. Such make whole payments are necessary because a clearing price that does not support the accepted offer price in the dispatch run makes the accepted offer uneconomic to the seller and thus creates unwarranted financial exposure. Without

---

53 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(e-1)(i).
54 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(e-1)(ii).
55 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A).
56 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(e).
57 Virtual Transactions is defined to include Decrease Bids, Increment Offers, and Up-to-Congestion Transactions. Tariff, section 1, Definitions T-U-V.
58 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(b).
resolving such exposure, sellers would be less likely to offer these transactions into the day-ahead market, which would reduce any price convergence benefits such transactions have on the day-ahead and real-time prices as intended. Further, making Virtual Transactions whole to their accepted offer treats them comparably to supply resources.

C. To Ensure Resources Follow PJM’s Dispatch Instructions, PJM will Provide Lost Opportunity Cost Credits


The Commission recognized that “fast-start pricing may create an incentive to deviate from PJM’s dispatch instructions to take advantage of higher prices that result from fast-start pricing.”59 Further, the Commission found this problem to be “particularly acute” for resources that are dispatched down to accommodate fast-start resources.60 Accordingly, the Commission found PJM’s proposal to use lost opportunity cost credits “to offset the incentive for over-generation or price-chasing” to be a “just and reasonable and effective approach to mitigate” the economic incentives driving such behavior.61

2. PJM Response

To accommodate inclusion of Eligible Fast-Start Resources in price formation and maintain economic incentives necessary for resources to follow PJM’s dispatch instructions, PJM is amending its market rules to provide Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve lost opportunity cost credits.

59 April 18 Order at P 138 (referring to the December 2017 Order).
60 April 18 Order at P 138.
61 April 18 Order at P 138.
a. **Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits**

The introduction of a pricing run distinct from the dispatch solution creates the need for a new lost opportunity cost payment to ensure that resources dispatched down to accommodate the inflexibility of Fast-Start Resources and the inclusion of commitment costs into the LMP follow PJM’s dispatch instructions and power balance is maintained. Accordingly, PJM is revising its market rules to add a Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credit to provide resources with the proper dispatch-following incentive. To be eligible to receive a Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credit, the resource must be instructed by PJM to provide fewer megawatts of energy than the megawatts dispatched from the pricing run would otherwise indicate. For example, if a resource’s offer schedule provides that the resource will provide 35 MW at $40/MWh, and 40 MW at $45/MWh, and the dispatch run instructs the resource to provide 35 MW of energy, yet the pricing run determines the LMP to be $45/MWh, at which price the resource would be incented to provide 40 MW of energy, and would be physically capable of providing 40 MW of energy based on its ramp rate and other offered parameters, then the resource is eligible to receive a Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credit.62

To properly compensate such resources for foregoing an opportunity to capture additional revenues, PJM will determine such opportunity cost credit as: the difference between the revenue above cost that a resource would have received if it operated at the expected output level from the pricing run based on the resource’s parameters and the real-

---

time LMP and the actual revenue above cost the resource earned. PJM is adding to its tariff provisions detailing the calculation of a resource’s revenue above cost (1) indicated by the LMP resulting from the pricing run and (2) resulting from following the dispatch run’s instructions. If the difference between (1) and (2) is greater than zero, then the resource shall receive a credit equal to that difference. If the revenue above cost from the dispatch run is greater than that indicated by the LMP, then there is no foregone profit opportunity and the resource is not entitled to any credit.

In determining the revenues above cost from the dispatch run (i.e., step (2)), PJM will use the “greater of” the revenues the resource receives at the megawatts from the dispatch run and the megawatts of energy the resource actually provided and then subtract the “lesser of” the offered cost associated with the megawatts from the dispatch run or the megawatts of energy the resource actually provided. Using the greater of the revenues earned minus the lesser of the costs for each output level will dis-incent resources from chasing LMP, because each megawatt the resource produces in excess of its dispatched megawatt level will reduce any Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credit that may be owed.

Because this credit aims to mitigate the incentives associated with being dispatched down by PJM, only pool-scheduled resources and dispatchable self-scheduled resources that are dispatched only to provide energy are eligible to receive it. Resources dispatched

---

63 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 3.2.3(f-5)(ii).
64 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 3.2.3(f-5)(iii).
65 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 3.2.3(f-5)(iv).
66 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 3.2.3(f-5)(iii).
67 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 3.2.3(f-5)(i).
down to provide ancillary services or manually dispatched down by PJM operators for other reliability issue are also eligible to receive compensation for any differences in revenue above cost between the dispatch run and pricing run results; however, existing opportunity cost credit mechanisms will capture these revenues. Therefore, these resources are not eligible for the new Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits.

PJM will allocate the costs of Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits to real-time load and export transactions in a similar manner to how PJM allocates costs for balancing operating reserve credits for reliability, with the only difference being that balancing operating reserve credits are allocated on a regional basis whereas Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits will be allocated across the entire PJM Region.

While PJM proposed in its briefs leading to the April 18 Order to provide resources dispatched down in the day-ahead market lost opportunity cost credits to accommodate fast-start resources, upon review, it is apparent that there is no opportunity for resources to deviate from dispatch in the day-ahead market. As a result, there is no need to provide lost opportunity compensation to ensure resources follow day-ahead commitments and PJM is not including market rules here to provide any.

---

68 See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 3.2.2 (make whole payments for providing Regulation), 3.2.3A (make whole payments for providing Synchronized Reserve), and 3.2.3(f) (make whole payments for being manually dispatched down).

69 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 3.2.3(f-5)(i).

70 See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A).

71 See April 18 Order at P 132.
b. **Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost credits**

While there is no need to deter price chasing in the day-ahead market, there is a need to ensure resources in the day-ahead market are indifferent between providing reserves and energy with regard to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves. Application of a distinct pricing run in the day-ahead market creates a situation where a resource’s Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve commitment (resulting from the dispatch run) may not be supported by the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve clearing price from the pricing run. In this case, the associated Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve clearing price credit may not fully cover the opportunity cost associated with the provision of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve assignment that resulted from the dispatch run.\(^2\) Such an outcome can dis-incent resources from being willing to offer Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves and undertake the applicable commitment obligations if they can earn greater revenues by simply providing energy.\(^3\) Accordingly, PJM is adding a Lost Opportunity Cost credit to its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve rules to ensure resources continue to offer to provide such reserves.

Because there is no ability to chase LMP in the day-ahead market, the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve lost opportunity cost credit will not compensate resources for the assignment differential between the dispatch and pricing runs. Rather, this lost opportunity cost credit is intended only to ensure the resource receives the same revenue opportunity

\(^2\) See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.01(b).

\(^3\) See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.01(c) (setting forth Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve performance obligations).
the resource could have received if it had been assigned energy rather than reserves for the quantity of reserves it was backed down to provide in the dispatch run. 74

Thus, to determine the credit, PJM first determines the resource’s revenue based on its offer at the assigned megawatt value (i.e., MW multiplied by the offer price). 75 Next, PJM determines the resource’s Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost by calculating what the resource would have earned at the day-ahead LMP for the megawatt difference between its day-ahead energy commitment and the economic megawatt value for energy in the dispatch run minus the cost of providing such energy. 76 If the sum of these two values is greater than the revenue the resource earned from its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves assignment (i.e., MW multiplied by the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves clearing price), then the resource receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost credit equal to the difference. 77 As a result, the resource will in effect receive the difference between the energy LMP and the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve

74 For example, assume that a resource clears 85 MW of energy and 15 MW of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in a given hour’s dispatch run. The price in the dispatch run indicates the resource is willing to provide 95 MW of energy based on its offer. In this case, the resource’s output has been reduced 10 MW to provide Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve and the remaining 5 MW are considered unloaded reserves which were not economic for energy based on the dispatch run price. The resource would only be eligible for 10 MW of lost opportunity cost, which is the difference between the 95 MW for which it was economic for energy and the 85 MW to which it was reduced to provide reserves. That resource would not be eligible for any opportunity cost payment associated with the 5 MW of reserves from 95 MW to 100 MW.

75 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.01(b)(ii).

76 The cost of providing energy is the area under a resource’s offer curve for “the resource’s day-ahead scheduled energy megawatts from the resource’s expected energy output if it had been assigned in economic merit order in the dispatch run to provide energy.” See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.01(b)(iii).

77 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.01(b)(ii). Consistent with opportunity cost provisions for other reserve products, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost of an Economic Load Response Participant resource is set to zero. See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3A.01(b)(iii).
clearing price associated with its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve assignment. PJM will perform this exercise for each Day-ahead Settlement Interval.⁷⁸

**D. PJM Is Modifying the Day-ahead Make Whole Payment Calculation to Prevent Double Recovery of Commitment Costs in the Day-ahead and Real-time Markets.**

1. **Commission Directive**

In the April 18 Order, the Commission agreed with PJM and the Independent Market Monitor for PJM (“IMM”) that a resource may double recover its commitment costs (i.e., Start Up and No-load Costs) by collecting those costs through day-ahead make whole payments and “again in the real-time market, if it is dispatched above its day-ahead commitment.”⁷⁹ To prevent such over-recovery, the Commission directed PJM to “withhold uplift payments in excess of a fast-start resource’s commitment costs in order to eliminate the possibility that a fast-start resource can over-recover its commitment costs.”⁸⁰

2. **PJM Response**

When a resource recovers its Start-Up Costs and No-load Costs through uplift payments (i.e., make whole payments) in the day-ahead market and is dispatched in real-time, the resource has the opportunity to collect revenues above its incremental costs in real-time that cover its Start-Up Costs and No-load Cost even though the resource was already compensated for those costs through day-ahead make whole payments. This situation exists today and is not unique to fast-start pricing. Therefore, applying this adjustment to only Fast-Start Resources may dis-incent resources from bidding as flexibly

---

⁷⁸ An example of how PJM will calculate the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost credit is provided in PJM’s Fast-Start Pricing – Settlement Update at 12.

⁷⁹ April 18 Order at P 122.

⁸⁰ April 18 Order at P 122.
as possible in order to avoid being considered as a Fast-Start Resource thereby allowing
the resource to retain the payments withheld through this offset. Accordingly, to ensure
proper incentives and treat all resources in a not unduly discriminatory manner, PJM will
address this issue for all resources, not just Fast-Start Resources.

PJM is adding an offset to the determination of a resource’s day-ahead make whole
calculation that removes any commitment costs recovered through real-time dispatch for
such Operating Day.\textsuperscript{81} To determine whether (and by how much) a resource is recovering
its commitment costs in the real-time market, PJM will calculate, for each Operating Day,
each resource’s Day-ahead Operating Reserve Target and its Balancing Operating Reserve
Target, as described below. PJM will determine these values for each hour in an Operating
Day in which the resource is assigned to provide energy in the day-ahead market and add
them together to get daily values.

The Day-ahead Operating Reserve Target equals the resource’s total offer costs less
its day-ahead revenues as spread over the Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the
resource actually provides energy that correspond to an hour in which the resource has a
day-ahead assignment. Thus, the total day-ahead offer costs considered are Start-Up Costs
plus the sum of No-load Costs and the cost to provide energy, all in accordance with the
resource’s day-ahead offer, for such Real-time Settlement Intervals.\textsuperscript{82} Because the day-
ahead costs are on an hourly basis and Real-time Settlement Intervals are five minutes, for

\textsuperscript{81} See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(b). PJM discussed this issue with
stakeholders at the June 12, 2019 meeting of the Market Implementation Committee. See Market
Implementation Committee, \textit{Fast Start Pricing Implementation Over Payment Issue}, PJM
Interconnection, L.L.C. (June 12, 2019), https://www.pjm.com/-/media/committees-
groups/committees/mic/20190612/20190612-item-07b-fast-start-mset-approach.ashx.

\textsuperscript{82} See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(b).
an accurate comparison, PJM will divide the day-ahead No-load costs and energy costs over such hour by twelve to determine the cost associated with each applicable Real-time Settlement Interval. From this day-ahead cost value, PJM will subtract the day-ahead revenues earned across those same Real-time Settlement Intervals. The value resulting from day-ahead costs less day-ahead revenues across all hours in which the resource had a day-ahead assignment equals the Day-ahead Operating Reserve Target for that Operating Day.

Next, PJM will determine the resource’s Balancing Operating Reserve Target for that Operating Day using a similar method. First, PJM will add up the resource’s real-time Start-Up Costs and No-load Costs and costs to provide energy “over all Real-time Settlement Intervals that correspond to the Day-ahead Settlement Intervals in which the resource was scheduled.” From that cost value, PJM will subtract the revenues the resource earned for providing energy and reserves during those Real-time Settlement Intervals. The value resulting from real-time costs less real-time revenues equals the Balancing Operating Reserve Target for that Operating Day.

Using the Day-ahead and Balancing Operating Reserve Targets, PJM will determine whether (and by how much) the resource has recovered commitment costs in the real-time market and reduce the resource’s day-ahead make whole payment by that amount. Specifically, a resource’s Day-Ahead Operating Reserve Credit shall be reduced by the difference between the resource’s Day-ahead and Balancing Operating Reserve Targets,

---

83 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(b).
84 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(b).
but if the difference is negative (that is, more uplift was owed to the resource in the real-time market than in the day-ahead market), then the credit should not be reduced.\footnote{See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(b).}

\textbf{E. Verifying the Reasonableness of Composite Energy Offers Greater Than $1,000/MWh and Applying the $2,000/MWh Offer Cap to Composite Energy Offers}

\textbf{1. Commission Directive}

In the April 18 Order, the Commission explained that “energy offers of fast-start resources that include fast-start resource’s commitment costs are subject to the Commission’s offer cap requirements of Order No. 831,\footnote{April 18 Order at P 130 (citing Offer Caps in Markets Operated by Regional Transmission Organizations and Independent System Operators, Order No. 831, 157 FERC ¶ 61,115 (2016), order on reh’g and classification, Order No. 831-A, 161 FERC ¶ 61,156 (2017)).} which, in PJM, require offers over $1,000/MWh to pass a formulaic reasonableness test in order to be eligible to set price and prevent any offer in excess of $2,000/MWh to set price.\footnote{See Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3(a).} The Commission directed PJM to apply these offer cap requirements to the composite energy offers for fast-start resources.\footnote{April 18 Order at P 130.}

\textbf{2. PJM Response}

Complying with this directive entails two parts. One, Composite Energy Offers greater than $1,000/MWh must be subject to a verification screen before being eligible to set price. Two, Composite Energy Offers greater than $2,000/MWh are not eligible to set price. These are addressed in turn below. However, PJM provides the following summary to lay the foundation of PJM’s proposed compliance approach.
The Integer Relaxation method does not model a Composite Energy Offer in the market clearing optimization but rather separately models all three parts of the offer (Incremental Energy Offer, Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost). As a result, simply applying a $1,000/MWh offer cap (or $2,000/MWh cap) on a resource’s Composite Energy Offer, similar to what is done for an Incremental Energy Offer, is not possible. The cleared megawatts and the resulting Composite Energy Offer value at that cleared megawatt amount are determined simultaneously as part of the pricing run solution.

Whether the Composite Energy Offer price at the cleared megawatts exceeds the offer cap of $1,000/MWh offer or the verified cost-based offer (or $2,000/MWh cap), and therefore requires capping, can only be determined after the optimization completes. If a resource’s Composite Energy Offer requires capping, PJM would have to administratively cut one or more of the three components of the Composite Energy Offer to bring it under the applicable threshold and then rerun the optimization to determine the new cleared megawatt value and associated LMPs using the capped Composite Energy Offer. The subsequent optimization would result in a different solution where another resource could require capping. Such an iterative process would have to specify a convergence criteria or a maximum number of iterations to ensure the completion of the process. However, even by administratively specifying the maximum number of iterations, it cannot be guaranteed that each resource’s final Composite Energy Offer used in the optimization is below the associated cap.

Due to these issues and complexity, PJM is proposing to exclude Start-Up Cost and No-load Cost components in a resource’s Composite Energy Offer when such Composite Energy Offers exceeds $1,000/MWh and such costs are not deemed reasonable, as
explained below. In addition, PJM is proposing to exclude Start-Up and/or No-load Costs if a Composite Energy Offer exceeds $2,000/MWh. By excluding individual components from the Composite Energy Offer, the risk of multiple iterations is eliminated from the optimization formulation.

a. **Verifying the Reasonableness of Composite Energy Offers Greater than $1,000/MWh.**

   i. **Evaluation of Composite Energy Offers for generation resources**

   As directed, PJM proposes a new provision, Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, setting forth how PJM will assess the reasonableness of Composite Energy Offers greater than $1,000/MWh, which allows such offers to be eligible to set price. Paralleling PJM’s existing rules (i.e., Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3) for verifying the reasonableness of Incremental Energy Offers over $1,000/MWh, the new section applies a formulaic screen in advance of market clearing to evaluate the three components of a generation resource’s offer (Incremental Energy Offer, amortized Start-Up Costs, and amortized No-load Costs).\(^89\)

   To evaluate the reasonableness of the Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Costs for each segment, PJM will apply the existing tests set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3.\(^90\) There, PJM already verifies the reasonableness of the Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Costs.\(^91\) In particular, No-load Costs are evaluated

---

\(^89\) See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A(a).

\(^90\) See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A(b).

\(^91\) See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3(a).
in the bid production cost determination, while the whole test evaluates the Incremental Energy Offer.

PJM proposes to add a new test for Start-Up Costs to determine “whether it exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that resource” using the following formula:

\[
\text{Start-Up Cost ($)} = \left[ \left( \text{Performance Factor} \times \text{Start Fuel} \times \text{Fuel Cost} \right) + \text{Start Maintenance Adder} + \text{Additional Start Labor} + \text{Station Service Cost} \right] \times (1 + A)\]

The formula closely tracks the one in Manual 15, section 2.4.1 used for determining a resource’s cost-based Start-Up Cost. Following the formula in Manual 15, Market Sellers submit an example of Start-Up Cost, including each component indicated in the formula, as part of their annual Fuel Cost Policy process, and PJM reviews such example.

Given that the formula is drawn from Manual 15, the components are also generally defined in the same manner. Thus, “Start Fuel” is defined as the “[f]uel consumed from first fire of start process to breaker closing plus fuel expended from breaker opening of the previous shutdown to initialization of the (hot) unit start-up, excluding normal plant heating/auxiliary equipment fuel requirements,” which is similar to how it is defined in Manual 15, but without the special provision for nuclear units. The “Start Additional Labor Cost” definition is taken verbatim from Manual 15, section 2.4.1.

---

92 Proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A(a).
94 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A(a).
95 See Manual 15, section 2.4.1.
96 Both Manual 15, section 2.4.1 and proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A(a) define “Start Additional Labor” as the “[a]dditional labor costs for startup required above normal station manning levels.”
The input “Station Service Cost” is a combination of two inputs to the Manual 15 formula: Station Service (MWh) and Station Service Rate ($/MWh).\(^{97}\) Because these two inputs are multiplied together in the formula, to simplify matters, PJM went ahead and combined them into a single input. The resulting product is that “Station Service Cost” is the “station service usage (MWh) during start-up multiplied by the 12-month rolling average off-peak energy prices as updated quarterly by the Office of the Interconnection.”\(^{98}\) The 12-month rolling average energy off-peak price is known as the station service rate\(^{99}\) and PJM maintains the current rate on its website.\(^{100}\) Station service usage is a resource-specific MWh value that the Market Seller provides to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit to allow for the verification of the resource’s cost-based offer.

While the Manual 15 Start-Up Cost formula merely defines “Start Maintenance Adder” through a cross-reference to Manual 15, section 2.6, PJM is including a definition in the tariff that summarizes the provisions in Manual 15, section 2.6 applicable to Start-Up Costs.\(^{101}\) PJM is defining it as “an adder based on all available maintenance expense history for the defined Maintenance Period regardless of unit ownership” and is limiting the expenses to only those “incurred as a result of electric production.”\(^{102}\) Further, PJM is specifying that “[o]nly Maintenance Adders specified as $/Start, $/MMBtu, or $/equivalent

\(^{97}\) See Manual 15, section 2.4.1.
\(^{98}\) See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A(a).
\(^{99}\) See Manual 15, section 2.4.1.
\(^{101}\) See Manual 15, section 2.6. The formula in Manual 15, section 2.4.1 merely states “[s]ee Section 2.6.”
\(^{102}\) See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A(a).
operating hour can be included in the Start Maintenance Adder” in order to ensure that such adders are compatible with Start-Up Cost determination. The different denominators allow resources to spread out the Start-Up Costs in a manner consistent with the how the resource operates. For example, a peaking unit with frequent starts may opt for an adder in $/start, while a baseload unit may opt for an adder in $/hour or $/MWh. However, pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, section 4.1, Market Sellers will only be allowed to include Maintenance Adders approved by PJM during the annual Maintenance Adder review process.

The remaining three formula inputs—Performance Factor, Fuel Cost, and A—are also used in the existing Incremental Energy Offer verification test in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3, and PJM is defining these inputs the same for both tests. The Performance Factor represents the ratio of actual fuel burn to either theoretical fuel burn (design Heat Input) or other currently-tested Heat Input. In other words, the Performance Factor is a scaling mechanism to reflect how well the resource performs relative to how it is expected to perform based on the resource’s heat input curve. For the Fuel Cost input into the formula, PJM will use prices from geographically appropriate commodity trading hubs. PJM will increase the fuel price estimate by ten percent as a variance adder to allow for uncertainty and cover fuel cost variance, transportation cost,
and other costs not explicitly modeled. Finally, “A” is the ten percent adder allowed for all cost-based offers under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.2.

If the Incremental Energy Offer plus No-load Costs for any given segment “exceed the reasonably expected costs for that resource,” then, for the purposes of determining prices, the entire No-load Cost (which is offered as a $/hour cost rather than a $/MWh cost) will be considered to not be validated. The amortized No-load Cost will therefore be excluded from all segments of the Composite Energy Offer and the Incremental Energy Offer will be capped at the lesser of the “cap described above in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3 or the submitted Incremental Energy Offer."106

That is, to the extent the Incremental Energy Offer exceeds $1,000/MWh, such offer will be set in accordance with the rule in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3 that if an offer fails the screen in section 6.4.3 then “the Market Seller’s cost-based offer for that segment and all segments at an equal or greater price are deemed not verified and are not eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price and such offer shall be price capped at the greater of $1,000/megawatt-hour or the offer price of the most expensive verified segment on the Incremental Energy Offer for the purpose of setting Locational Marginal Prices.”107 However, if the resource submitted an Incremental Energy Offer below $1,000/MWh, then the offer verification rules do not apply108 and the offer at the submitted dollar per MWh value will be considered.

---

105 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A(b).
106 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A(b)(i).
107 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3(a).
108 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3(a).
If the Start-Up Cost “exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that resource,” then, for the purposes of setting prices, the entire Start-Up Cost will be considered to not be validated and the amortized Start-Up Costs will be excluded from all segments of the Composite Energy Offer.109

Taken together, these rules can result in an unverified Composite Energy Offer greater than $1,000/MWh being reduced to below $1,000/MWh for price formation purposes. For example, assume that the Incremental Energy Offer is $600/MWh and the amortized Start-Up plus No-load Costs bring the Composite Energy Offer to $1,200/MWh. Further assume that both Start-Up and No-load Costs fail the cost verification tests. The resulting Composite Energy Offer (for pricing purposes) will be set at $600/MWh, rather than set at the cap of $1,000/MWh. Such an outcome ensures that LMPs greater than $1,000/MWh are not based on costs that fail the reasonability screen and, as explained above, is required by PJM’s market design.

ii. Evaluation of Composite Energy Offers by Economic Load Response Participant resources

To verify the reasonableness of Composite Energy Offers to reduce demand by a Fast-Start Resource that is an Economic Load Response Participant resource, PJM is using an almost identical approach to that currently used for evaluating Incremental Energy Offers to reduce demand in existing Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3(b).110

109 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A(a).
110 PJM is making one revision to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3(b). PJM is updating the reference to the market rule where prices are determined from section 2.2 to “section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and . . . section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices).” See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3(b).
In short, the Market Seller will certify to PJM its verification of the incremental\(^ {111}\) and shutdown costs as part of submitting the energy offer in the appropriate PJM system.\(^ {112}\) The seller must also provide PJM, upon request, supporting documentation that explains and supports verification that the end use customer’s incremental and shutdown costs would equal or exceed $1,000/MWh. PJM is also carrying over a review process under which PJM and/or the IMM can review the supporting documentation submitted by the seller. If, after review, PJM and/or the IMM determines that the offer was not cost supported, then PJM and/or the IMM may refer the matter to the Commission’s Office of Enforcement for investigation.\(^ {113}\)

iii. Rules for market-based offers greater than $1,000/MWh

To the extent the Eligible Fast-Start Resource is on a market-based schedule, PJM will follow its existing rule that offers over $1,000/MWh, but less than $2,000/MWh, “must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer.”\(^ {114}\) Similarly, even when a cost-based offer exceeds $2,000/MWh, any market-based offer “must be less than or equal to $2,000/megawatt-hour.”\(^ {115}\)

However, because as described above, PJM is unable to place a cap on the overall Composite Energy Offer considered in the calculation of LMPs and instead must individually address whether each component of the three-part offer should be used in that

\(^{111}\) Incremental costs may include costs such as wages paid without production, lost sales, and damaged products that cannot be sold. See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A(d).

\(^{112}\) See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, proposed section 6.4.3A(d).

\(^{113}\) See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, proposed section 6.4.3A(d).

\(^{114}\) Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1A(d)(viii).

\(^{115}\) Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1A(d)(viii).
calculation, the following rules will govern the use of Start-Up and No-load Costs in the Composite Energy Offers of market–based schedules considered for pricing purposes in both the day-ahead and real-time markets. First, if the Incremental Energy Offer of the market-based schedule exceeds that of its cost-based schedule, then the amortized Start-Up and No-load Costs will be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer. As a result, such commitment costs will not be considered in the calculation of LMP, but Integer Relaxation would still apply to the Eligible Fast-Start Resource. Such exclusions are appropriate because if the market-based Incremental Energy Offer is greater than the cost-based Incremental Energy Offer, then inclusion of validated Start-Up and No-load Costs could result in a market-based Composite Energy Offer greater than $1,000/MWh and that is greater than the cost-based energy offer. Such an outcome would be contrary to Order No. 831’s requirement that offers greater than $1,000/MWh must be supported by validated cost-based offers in order to set price. Second, consistent with the rule that, when greater than $1,000/MWh, market-based offers must be less than the associated cost-based offer costs, the market-based amortized Start-Up Costs also will be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer to the extent (1) it “exceeds the Start-Up Cost specified on the applicable cost-based offer,” or (2) the Start-Up Cost on the applicable cost-based schedule fails the test in new Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A. Third, for the same reasons, the market-based amortized No-load Costs also will be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer to the extent (1) it “exceeds the No-load Cost specified on the

---

116 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 2.4(c)(i) and 2.4A(c)(i).
117 See Order No. 831 at P 78.
118 See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 2.4(c)(ii) and 2.4A(c)(ii).
applicable cost-based offer,” or (2) the No-load Cost on the associated cost-based offer fails the test in new section 6.4.3A.\textsuperscript{119}

\begin{itemize}
\item[b.] Capping Composite Energy Offers Greater than $2,000/MWh
\end{itemize}

Given that a Composite Energy Offer is composed of three distinct components, it is not able to be artificially capped at $2,000/MWh. Rather, as explained above, the components must be evaluated individually. Accordingly, to the extent a verified Composite Energy Offer exceeds $2,000/MWh, PJM will first exclude Start-Up Costs from the offer (for price setting purposes), and if the offer still exceeds $2,000/MWh, then PJM will exclude No-load Costs.\textsuperscript{120} If the remaining component—the Incremental Energy Offer—still exceeds $2,000/MWh, then the existing rule of capping the Incremental Energy Offer at $2,000/MWh will apply.\textsuperscript{121}

If an Economic Load Response Participant resource submits a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/MWh, then the amortized shutdown cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer and the Incremental Energy Offer will be capped at $2,000/MWh as necessary.\textsuperscript{122}

\section*{III. EFFECTIVE DATE}

Because certain elements of the Commission’s April 18 Order provided latitude in the details of the design, PJM will await a Commission order accepting these rules before implementing them. PJM will submit an informational filing after receipt of the

\begin{itemize}
\item[\textsuperscript{119}] See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 2.4(c)(iii) and 2.4A(c)(iii).
\item[\textsuperscript{120}] See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 2.4(e) and 2.4A(e)
\item[\textsuperscript{121}] See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 2.4(d) and 2.4A(d).
\item[\textsuperscript{122}] See proposed Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 2.4(f) and 2.4A(f).
\end{itemize}
Commission’s order on compliance providing notice of the date on which it intends to implement fast-start pricing.\textsuperscript{123}

\textbf{IV. DOCUMENTS ENCLOSED}

PJM encloses the following:

1. This transmittal letter;

2. Attachment A – Revised sections of the Tariff (redlined version);

3. Attachment B – Revised sections of the Tariff (clean version);

4. Attachment C – Revised sections of the Operating Agreement (redlined version); and


\textsuperscript{123} As such, PJM has coded the tariff sheets accompanying this filing with a December 31, 9998 implementation date.
V. COMMUNICATIONS

Correspondence and communications with respect to this filing should be sent to the following persons:

Craig Glazer
Vice President – Federal Government Policy
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600
Washington, D.C. 20005
(202) 423-4743
Craig.Glazer@pjm.com

Jennifer Tribulski
Associate General Counsel
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.
2750 Monroe Boulevard
Audubon, PA 19403
(610) 666-2255
Jennifer.Tribulski@pjm.com

Paul M. Flynn
Ryan J. Collins
Wright & Talisman, P.C.
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600
Washington, DC 20005
(202) 393-1200
flynn@wrightlaw.com
collins@wrightlaw.com

VI. SERVICE

PJM has served a copy of this filing on all PJM Members and on the affected state utility regulatory commissions in the PJM Region by posting this filing electronically. In accordance with the Commission’s regulations,\(^\text{124}\) PJM will post a copy of this filing to the FERC filings section of its internet site, located at the following link: http://www.pjm.com/documents/ferc-manuals/ferc-filings.aspx with a specific link to the newly-filed document, and will send an e-mail on the same date as this filing to all PJM Members and all state utility regulatory commissions in the PJM Region\(^\text{125}\) alerting them that this filing has been made by PJM and is available by following such link. If the

\(^{124}\) See 18 C.F.R. §§ 35.2(e) and 385.2010(f)(3).

\(^{125}\) PJM already maintains, updates, and regularly uses e-mail lists for all PJM Members and affected state commissions.
document is not immediately available by using the referenced link, the document will be available through the referenced link within twenty-four hours of the filing.

Also, a copy of this filing will be available on the Commission’s eLibrary website located at the following link: http://www.ferc.gov/docs-filing/elibrary.aspx in accordance with the Commission’s regulations and Order No. 714.126

VII. CONCLUSION

PJM respectfully requests that the Commission accept this compliance filing.

Respectfully submitted,

Craig Glazer
Vice President – Federal Government Policy
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600
Washington, D.C. 20005
(202) 423-4743
craig.glazer@pjm.com

Paul M. Flynn
Ryan J. Collins
Wright & Talisman, P.C.
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600
Washington, DC 20005
(202) 393-1200
flynn@wrightlaw.com
collins@wrightlaw.com

Jennifer Tribulski
Associate General Counsel
PJM Interconnection, LLC
2750 Monroe Boulevard
Audubon, PA 19403
(610) 666-4363
jennifer.tribulski@pjm.com

Counsel for
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

August 30, 2019

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that I have this day served the foregoing document upon each person designated on the official service list compiled by the Secretary in this proceeding.

Dated at Washington, D.C., this 30th day of August 2019.

/s/Paul M. Flynn
Paul M. Flynn
Attachment A

Revisions to the
PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff

(Marked/Redline Format)
Definitions – C-D

Canadian Guaranty:

“Canadian Guaranty” shall mean a Corporate Guaranty provided by an Affiliate of a Participant that is domiciled in Canada, and meets all of the provisions of Tariff, Attachment Q.

Cancellation Costs:

“Cancellation Costs” shall mean costs and liabilities incurred in connection with: (a) cancellation of supplier and contractor written orders and agreements entered into to design, construct and install Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, and/or (b) completion of some or all of the required Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, or specific unfinished portions and/or removal of any or all of such facilities which have been installed, to the extent required for the Transmission Provider and/or Transmission Owner(s) to perform their respective obligations under Tariff, Part IV and/or Tariff, Part VI.

Capacity:

“Capacity” shall mean the installed capacity requirement of the Reliability Assurance Agreement or similar such requirements as may be established.

Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit:

“Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit” or “CETL” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective:

“Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective” or “CETO” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Capacity Export Transmission Customer:

“Capacity Export Transmission Customer” shall mean a customer taking point to point transmission service under Tariff, Part II to export capacity from a generation resource located in the PJM Region that has qualified for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement as described in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 6.6(g).

Capacity Import Limit:

“Capacity Import Limit” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Capacity Interconnection Rights:
“Capacity Interconnection Rights” shall mean the rights to input generation as a Generation Capacity Resource into the Transmission System at the Point of Interconnection where the generating facilities connect to the Transmission System.

**Capacity Market Buyer:**

“Capacity Market Buyer” shall mean a Member that submits bids to buy Capacity Resources in any Incremental Auction.

**Capacity Market Seller:**

“Capacity Market Seller” shall mean a Member that owns, or has the contractual authority to control the output or load reduction capability of, a Capacity Resource, that has not transferred such authority to another entity, and that offers such resource in the Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction.

**Capacity Performance Resource:**

“Capacity Performance Resource” shall mean a Capacity Resource as described in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.5A(a).

**Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction:**

“Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction” shall have the meaning specified in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.14D.

**Capacity Resource:**

“Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Capacity Resource Clearing Price:**

“Capacity Resource Clearing Price” shall mean the price calculated for a Capacity Resource that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, in accordance with Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.

**Capacity Storage Resource:**

“Capacity Storage Resource” shall mean any Energy Storage Resource that participates in the Reliability Pricing Model or is otherwise treated as capacity in PJM’s markets such as through a Fixed Resource Requirement Capacity Plan.

**Capacity Transfer Right:**
“Capacity Transfer Right” shall mean a right, allocated to LSEs serving load in a Locational Deliverability Area, to receive payments, based on the transmission import capability into such Locational Deliverability Area, that offset, in whole or in part, the charges attributable to the Locational Price Adder, if any, included in the Zonal Capacity Price calculated for a Locational Delivery Area.

Capacity Transmission Injection Rights:

“Capacity Transmission Injection Rights” shall mean the rights to schedule energy and capacity deliveries at a Point of Interconnection of a Merchant Transmission Facility with the Transmission System. Capacity Transmission Injection Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility and/or Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Deliveries scheduled using Capacity Transmission Injection Rights have rights similar to those under Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service or, if coupled with a generating unit external to the PJM Region that satisfies all applicable criteria specified in the PJM Manuals, similar to Capacity Interconnection Rights.

Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time:

“Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time” shall mean the time interval between PJM notification and the beginning of the start sequence for a generating unit that is currently in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. The start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc.

Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time:

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval, measured in hours, from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero for a generating unit in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. For combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after first combustion turbine generator breaker closure in its cold/warm/hot temperature state, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero. For all generating units, the start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc. Other more detailed actions that could signal the beginning of the start sequence could include, but are not limited to, the operation of pumps, condensers, fans, water chemistry evaluations, checklists, valves, fuel systems, combustion turbines, starting engines or systems, maintaining stable fuel/air ratios, and other auxiliary equipment necessary for startup.

Cold Weather Alert:
“Cold Weather Alert” shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

Collateral:

“Collateral” shall be a cash deposit, including any interest, or letter of credit in an amount and form determined by and acceptable to PJMSettlement, provided by a Participant to PJMSettlement as security in order to participate in the PJM Markets or take Transmission Service.

Collateral Call:

“Collateral Call” shall mean a notice to a Participant that additional Collateral, or possibly early payment, is required in order to remain in, or to regain, compliance with Tariff, Attachment Q.

Commencement Date:

“Commencement Date” shall mean the date on which Interconnection Service commences in accordance with an Interconnection Service Agreement.

Committed Offer:

The “Committed Offer” shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day, and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

Completed Application:

“Completed Application” shall mean an application that satisfies all of the information and other requirements of the Tariff, including any required deposit.

Compliance Aggregation Area (CAA):

“Compliance Aggregation Area” or “CAA” shall mean a geographic area of Zones or sub-Zones that are electrically-contiguous and experience for the relevant Delivery Year, based on Resource Clearing Prices of, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, Annual Resources and for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, Capacity Performance Resources, the same locational price separation in the Base Residual Auction, the same locational price separation in the First Incremental Auction, the same locational price separation in the Second Incremental Auction, the same locational price separation in the Third Incremental Auction.

| Composite Energy Offer: |
“Composite Energy Offer” for generation resources shall mean the sum (in $/MWh) of the Incremental Energy Offer and amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs, and for Economic Load Response Participant resources the sum (in $/MWh) of the Incremental Energy Offer and amortized shutdown costs, as determined in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4 and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4A and the PJM Manuals.

Conditional Incremental Auction:

“Conditional Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted for a Delivery Year if and when necessary to secure commitments of additional capacity to address reliability criteria violations arising from the delay in a Backbone Transmission upgrade that was modeled in the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year.

CONE Area:

“CONE Area” shall mean the areas listed in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a)(iv)(A) and any LDAs established as CONE Areas pursuant to Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a)(iv)(B).

Confidential Information:

“Confidential Information” shall mean any confidential, proprietary, or trade secret information of a plan, specification, pattern, procedure, design, device, list, concept, policy, or compilation relating to the present or planned business of a New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party, which is designated as confidential by the party supplying the information, whether conveyed verbally, electronically, in writing, through inspection, or otherwise, and shall include, without limitation, all information relating to the producing party’s technology, research and development, business affairs and pricing, and any information supplied by any New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party to another such party prior to the execution of an Interconnection Service Agreement or a Construction Service Agreement.

Congestion Price:

“Congestion Price” shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, PJM Transmission Owners Agreement or Transmission Owners Agreement:
“Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement,” “PJM Transmission Owners Agreement” or “Transmission Owners Agreement” shall mean the certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. on file with the Commission, as amended from time to time.

**Constraint Relaxation Logic:**

“Constraint Relaxation Logic” shall mean the logic applied in the market clearing software where the transmission limit is increased to prevent the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor from setting the Marginal Value of a transmission constraint.

**Constructing Entity:**

“Constructing Entity” shall mean either the Transmission Owner or the New Services Customer, depending on which entity has the construction responsibility pursuant to Tariff, Part VI and the applicable Construction Service Agreement; this term shall also be used to refer to an Interconnection Customer with respect to the construction of the Customer Interconnection Facilities.

**Construction Party:**

“Construction Party” shall mean a party to a Construction Service Agreement. “Construction Parties” shall mean all of the Parties to a Construction Service Agreement.

**Construction Service Agreement:**

“Construction Service Agreement” shall mean either an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement or an Upgrade Construction Service Agreement.

**Control Area:**

“Control Area” shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

1. match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);
2. maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;
3. maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice; and
(4) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

Control Zone:

“Control Zone” shall have the meaning given in the Operating Agreement.

Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities:

“Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities” shall mean transmission facilities that (1) employ technology which Transmission Provider reviews and verifies will permit control of the amount and/or direction of power flow on such facilities to such extent as to effectively enable the controllable facilities to be operated as if they were direct current transmission facilities, and (2) that are interconnected with the Transmission System pursuant to Tariff, Part IV and Tariff, Part VI.

Coordinated External Transaction:

“Coordinated External Transaction” shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:

“Coordinated Transaction Scheduling” or “CTS” shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

Corporate Guaranty:

“Corporate Guaranty” shall mean a legal document used by an entity to guaranty the obligations of another entity.

Cost of New Entry:

“Cost of New Entry” or “CONE” shall mean the nominal levelized cost of a Reference Resource, as determined in accordance with Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.

Costs:

As used in Tariff, Part IV, Tariff, Part VI and related attachments, “Costs” shall mean costs and expenses, as estimated or calculated, as applicable, including, but not limited to, capital expenditures, if applicable, and overhead, return, and the costs of financing and taxes and any Incidental Expenses.
Counterparty:

“Counterparty” shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with a Market Participant or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and the Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member’s self-supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member’s self-schedule of energy reported to the Office of the Interconnection to the extent that energy serves that Member’s own load.

Credit Available for Export Transactions:

“Credit Available for Export Transactions” shall mean a designation of credit to be used for Export Transactions that is allocated by each Market Participant from its Credit Available for Virtual Transactions, and which reduces the Market Participant's Credit Available for Virtual Transactions accordingly.

Credit Available for Virtual Transactions:

“Credit Available for Virtual Transactions” shall mean the Market Participant’s Working Credit Limit for Virtual Transactions calculated on its credit provided in compliance with its Peak Market Activity requirement plus available credit submitted above that amount, less any unpaid billed and unbilled amounts owed to PJMSettlement, plus any unpaid unbilled amounts owed by PJMSettlement to the Market Participant, less any applicable credit required for Minimum Participation Requirements, FTRs, RPM activity, or other credit requirement determinants as defined in Tariff, Attachment Q.

Credit Breach:

“Credit Breach” shall mean the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Tariff, Attachment Q or other provisions of the Agreements.

Credit-Limited Offer:

“Credit-Limited Offer” shall mean a Sell Offer that is submitted by a Market Participant in an RPM Auction subject to a maximum credit requirement specified by such Market Participant.

Credit Score:

“Credit Score” shall mean a composite numerical score scaled from 0-100 as calculated by PJMSettlement that incorporates various predictors of creditworthiness.

CTS Enabled Interface:
“CTS Enabled Interface” shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling (“CTS”). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. Control Area shall be designated in the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Schedule A (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. shall be designated consistent with Attachment 3, section 2 of the Joint Operating Agreement between Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

CTS Interface Bid:

“CTS Interface Bid” shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

Curtailment:

“Curtailment” shall mean a reduction in firm or non-firm transmission service in response to a transfer capability shortage as a result of system reliability conditions.

Curtailment Service Provider:

“Curtailment Service Provider” or “CSP” shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

Customer Facility:

“Customer Facility” shall mean generation facilities or Merchant Transmission Facilities interconnected with or added to the Transmission System pursuant to an Interconnection Request under Tariff, Part IV, subpart A.

Customer-Funded Upgrade:

“Customer-Funded Upgrade” shall mean any Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade, or Merchant Network Upgrade for which cost responsibility (i) is imposed on an Interconnection Customer or an Eligible Customer pursuant to Tariff, Part VI, section 217, or (ii) is voluntarily undertaken by a New Service Customer in fulfillment of an Upgrade Request. No Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade or Merchant Network Upgrade or other transmission expansion or enhancement shall be a Customer-Funded Upgrade if and to the extent that the costs thereof are included in the rate base of a public utility on which a regulated return is earned.
Customer Interconnection Facilities:

“Customer Interconnection Facilities” shall mean all facilities and equipment owned and/or controlled, operated and maintained by Interconnection Customer on Interconnection Customer’s side of the Point of Interconnection identified in the appropriate appendices to the Interconnection Service Agreement and to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, including any modifications, additions, or upgrades made to such facilities and equipment, that are necessary to physically and electrically interconnect the Customer Facility with the Transmission System.

Daily Deficiency Rate:

“Daily Deficiency Rate” shall mean the rate employed to assess certain deficiency charges under Tariff, Attachment DD, section 7, Tariff, Attachment DD, section 8, Tariff, Attachment DD, section 9, or Tariff, Attachment DD, section 13.

Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation:

“Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation” shall mean the capacity obligation of a Load Serving Entity during the Delivery Year, determined in accordance with Reliability Assurance Agreement, Schedule 8, or, as to an FRR entity, in Reliability Assurance Agreement, Schedule 8.1.

Day-ahead Congestion Price:


Day-ahead Energy Market:

“Day-ahead Energy Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits:


Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges:
“Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges” shall be equal to the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges minus [the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to agreements between the Office of the Interconnection and other entities, as applicable)].

**Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges:**


**Day-ahead Loss Price:**


**Day-ahead Prices:**

“Day-ahead Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction:**

“Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction” shall mean a transaction scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to the PJM-MISO interface from a generator within the PJM balancing authority area that Pseudo-Ties into the MISO balancing authority area.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves” shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the ReliabilityFirst Corporation and SERC.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**
“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement” shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources” shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

**Day-ahead Settlement Interval:**

“Day-ahead Settlement Interval” shall mean the interval used by settlements, which shall be every one clock hour.

**Day-ahead System Energy Price:**


**Deactivation:**

“Deactivation” shall mean the retirement or mothballing of a generating unit governed by Tariff, Part V.

**Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit:**

“Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit” shall mean the credit paid to Generation Owners pursuant to Tariff, Part V, section 114.

**Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate:**

“Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate” shall mean the formula rate established pursuant to Tariff, Part V, section 115.

**Deactivation Date:**

“Deactivation Date” shall mean the date a generating unit within the PJM Region is either retired or mothballed and ceases to operate.

**Decrement Bid:**

“Decrement Bid” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.
**Default:**

As used in the Interconnection Service Agreement and Construction Service Agreement, “Default” shall mean the failure of a Breaching Party to cure its Breach in accordance with the applicable provisions of an Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement.

**Delivering Party:**

“Delivering Party” shall mean the entity supplying capacity and energy to be transmitted at Point(s) of Receipt.

**Delivery Year:**

“Delivery Year” shall mean the Planning Period for which a Capacity Resource is committed pursuant to the auction procedures specified in Tariff, Attachment DD, or pursuant to an FRR Capacity Plan under Reliability Assurance Agreement, Schedule 8.1.

**Demand Bid:**

“Demand Bid” shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

**Demand Bid Limit:**

“Demand Bid Limit” shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Bid Screening:**

“Demand Bid Screening” shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Resource:**

“Demand Resource” shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.

**Demand Resource Factor or DR Factor:**
“Demand Resource Factor” or (“DR Factor”) shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Designated Agent:**

“Designated Agent” shall mean any entity that performs actions or functions on behalf of the Transmission Provider, a Transmission Owner, an Eligible Customer, or the Transmission Customer required under the Tariff.

**Designated Entity:**

“Designated Entity” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Direct Assignment Facilities:**

“Direct Assignment Facilities” shall mean facilities or portions of facilities that are constructed for the sole use/benefit of a particular Transmission Customer requesting service under the Tariff. Direct Assignment Facilities shall be specified in the Service Agreement that governs service to the Transmission Customer and shall be subject to Commission approval.

**Direct Load Control:**

“Direct Load Control” shall mean load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider’s market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

**Dispatch Rate:**

“Dispatch Rate” shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

**Dynamic Schedule:**

“Dynamic Schedule” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Dynamic Transfer:**

“Dynamic Transfer” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.
Definitions – E - F

Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion:

“Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

Economic Load Response Participant:

“Economic Load Response Participant” shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A, to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

Economic Maximum:

“Economic Maximum” shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

Economic Minimum:

“Economic Minimum” shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

Effective FTR Holder:

“Effective FTR Holder” shall mean:

(i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).
**EFORd:**

“EFORd” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Electrical Distance:**

“Electrical Distance” shall mean, for a Generation Capacity Resource geographically located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, the measure of distance, based on impedance and in accordance with the PJM Manuals, from the Generation Capacity Resource to the PJM Region.

**Eligible Customer:**

“Eligible Customer” shall mean:

(i) Any electric utility (including any Transmission Owner and any power marketer), Federal power marketing agency, or any person generating electric energy for sale for resale is an Eligible Customer under the Tariff. Electric energy sold or produced by such entity may be electric energy produced in the United States, Canada or Mexico. However, with respect to transmission service that the Commission is prohibited from ordering by Section 212(h) of the Federal Power Act, such entity is eligible only if the service is provided pursuant to a state requirement that the Transmission Provider or Transmission Owner offer the unbundled transmission service, or pursuant to a voluntary offer of such service by a Transmission Owner.

(ii) Any retail customer taking unbundled transmission service pursuant to a state requirement that the Transmission Provider or a Transmission Owner offer the transmission service, or pursuant to a voluntary offer of such service by a Transmission Owner, is an Eligible Customer under the Tariff. As used in Tariff, Part VI, Eligible Customer shall mean only those Eligible Customers that have submitted a Completed Application.

**Eligible Fast-Start Resource:**

“Eligible Fast-Start Resource” shall mean a Fast-Start Resource that is eligible for the application of Integer Relaxation during the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices as set forth in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.2.

**Emergency Action:**

“Emergency Action” shall mean any emergency action for locational or system-wide capacity shortages that either utilizes pre-emergency mandatory load management reductions or other emergency capacity, or initiates a more severe action including, but not limited to, a Voltage Reduction Warning, Voltage Reduction Action, Manual Load Dump Warning, or Manual Load Dump Action.
Emergency Condition:

“Emergency Condition” shall mean a condition or situation (i) that in the judgment of any Interconnection Party is imminently likely to endanger life or property; or (ii) that in the judgment of the Interconnected Transmission Owner or Transmission Provider is imminently likely (as determined in a non-discriminatory manner) to cause a material adverse effect on the security of, or damage to, the Transmission System, the Interconnection Facilities, or the transmission systems or distribution systems to which the Transmission System is directly or indirectly connected; or (iii) that in the judgment of Interconnection Customer is imminently likely (as determined in a non-discriminatory manner) to cause damage to the Customer Facility or to the Customer Interconnection Facilities. System restoration and black start shall be considered Emergency Conditions, provided that a Generation Interconnection Customer is not obligated by an Interconnection Service Agreement to possess black start capability. Any condition or situation that results from lack of sufficient generating capacity to meet load requirements or that results solely from economic conditions shall not constitute an Emergency Condition, unless one or more of the enumerated conditions or situations identified in this definition also exists.

Emergency Load Response Program:

“Emergency Load Response Program” shall mean the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 8 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 8.

Energy Efficiency Resource:

“Energy Efficiency Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Energy Market Opportunity Cost:

“Energy Market Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations, and (b) the forecasted future Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2.

Energy Resource:

“Energy Resource” shall mean a generating facility that is not a Capacity Resource.

Energy Settlement Area:
“Energy Settlement Area” shall mean the bus or distribution of busses that represents the physical location of Network Load and by which the obligations of the Network Customer to PJM are settled.

**Energy Storage Resource:**

“Energy Storage Resource” shall mean a resource capable of receiving electric energy from the grid and storing it for later injection to the grid that participates in the PJM Energy, Capacity and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Participant.

**Energy Transmission Injection Rights:**

“Energy Transmission Injection Rights” shall mean the rights to schedule energy deliveries at a specified point on the Transmission System. Energy Transmission Injection Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Deliveries scheduled using Energy Transmission Injection Rights have rights similar to those under Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**Environmental Laws:**

“Environmental Laws” shall mean applicable Laws or Regulations relating to pollution or protection of the environment, natural resources or human health and safety.

**Environmentally-Limited Resource:**

“Environmentally-Limited Resource” shall mean a resource which has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited by a governmental authority to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies.

**Equivalent Load:**

“Equivalent Load” shall mean the sum of a Market Participant’s net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

**Existing Generation Capacity Resource:**

“Existing Generation Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Export Credit Exposure:**

“Export Credit Exposure” is determined for each Market Participant for a given Operating Day, and shall mean the sum of credit exposures for the Market Participant’s Export Transactions for that Operating Day and for the preceding Operating Day.
Export Nodal Reference Price:

“Export Nodal Reference Price” at each location is the 97th percentile, shall be, the real-time hourly integrated price experienced over the corresponding two-month period in the preceding calendar year, calculated separately for peak and off-peak time periods. The two-month time periods used in this calculation shall be January and February, March and April, May and June, July and August, September and October, and November and December.

Export Transaction:

“Export Transaction” shall be a transaction by a Market Participant that results in the transfer of energy from within the PJM Control Area to outside the PJM Control Area. Coordinated External Transactions that result in the transfer of energy from the PJM Control Area to an adjacent Control Area are one form of Export Transaction.

Export Transaction Price Factor:

“Export Transaction Price Factor” for a prospective time interval shall be the greater of (i) PJM’s forecast price for the time interval, if available, or (ii) the Export Nodal Reference Price, but shall not exceed the Export Transaction’s dispatch ceiling price cap, if any, for that time interval. The Export Transaction Price Factor for a past time interval shall be calculated in the same manner as for a prospective time interval, except that the Export Transaction Price Factor may use a tentative or final settlement price, as available. If an Export Nodal Reference Price is not available for a particular time interval, PJM may use an Export Transaction Price Factor for that time interval based on an appropriate alternate reference price.

Export Transaction Screening:

“Export Transaction Screening” shall be the process PJM uses to review the Export Credit Exposure of Export Transactions against the Credit Available for Export Transactions, and deny or curtail all or a portion of an Export Transaction, if the credit required for such transactions is greater than the credit available for the transactions.

Export Transactions Net Activity:

“Export Transactions Net Activity” shall mean the aggregate net total, resulting from Export Transactions, of (i) Spot Market Energy charges, (ii) Transmission Congestion Charges, and (iii) Transmission Loss Charges, calculated as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix. Export Transactions Net Activity may be positive or negative.

Extended Primary Reserve Requirement:

“Extended Primary Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under
emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

Extended Summer Demand Resource:

“Extended Summer Demand Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Extended Summer Resource Price Adder:

“Extended Summer Resource Price Adder” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, an addition to the marginal value of Unforced Capacity as necessary to reflect the price of Annual Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources required to meet the applicable Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement.

Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement:

“Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

External Market Buyer:

“External Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

External Resource:

“External Resource” shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

Facilities Study:

“Facilities Study” shall be an engineering study conducted by the Transmission Provider (in coordination with the affected Transmission Owner(s)) to: (1) determine the required modifications to the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System necessary to implement the conclusions of the System Impact Study; and (2) complete any additional studies or analyses documented in the System Impact Study or required by PJM Manuals, and determine the required modifications to the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System based on the conclusions of such additional studies. The Facilities Study shall include the cost and scheduled completion date for such modifications, that will be required to provide the requested transmission service or to accommodate a New Service Request. As used in the Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement, Facilities Study shall mean that certain Facilities Study conducted by Transmission Provider (or at its direction) to determine the design
and specification of the Customer Funded Upgrades necessary to accommodate the New Service Customer’s New Service Request in accordance with Tariff, Part VI, section 207.

**Fast-Start Resource:**

“Fast-Start Resource” shall mean a generation resource or Economic Load Response Participant resource that the Office of the Interconnection deems capable of operating with a notification time plus startup time of one hour or less and a Minimum Run Time of one hour or less or minimum down time of one hour or less based on its operating characteristics.

**Federal Power Act:**


**FERC or Commission:**

“FERC” or “Commission” shall mean the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department exercising jurisdiction over the Tariff, Operating Agreement and Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**FERC Market Rules:**

“FERC Market Rules” mean the market behavior rules and the prohibition against electric energy market manipulation codified by the Commission in its Rules and Regulations at 18 CFR §§ 1c.2 and 35.37, respectively; the Commission-approved PJM Market Rules and any related proscriptions or any successor rules that the Commission from time to time may issue, approve or otherwise establish.

**Final Offer:**

“Final Offer” shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

**Final RTO Unforced Capacity Obligation:**

“Final RTO Unforced Capacity Obligation” shall mean the capacity obligation for the PJM Region, determined in accordance with RAA, Schedule 8.

**Financial Close:**

“Financial Close” shall mean the Capacity Market Seller has demonstrated that the Capacity Market Seller or its agent has completed the act of executing the material contracts and/or other documents necessary to (1) authorize construction of the project and (2) establish the necessary funding for the project under the control of an independent third-party entity. A sworn, notarized certification of an independent engineer certifying to such facts, and that the engineer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, such facts, shall be
sufficient to make such demonstration. For resources that do not have external financing, Financial Close shall mean the project has full funding available, and that the project has been duly authorized to proceed with full construction of the material portions of the project by the appropriate governing body of the company funding such project. A sworn, notarized certification by an officer of such company certifying to such facts, and that the officer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, such facts, shall be sufficient to make such demonstration.

**Financial Transmission Right:**

“Financial Transmission Right” or “FTR” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2.

**Financial Transmission Right Obligation:**

“Financial Transmission Right Obligation” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(b), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(b).

**Financial Transmission Right Option:**

“Financial Transmission Right Option” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(c), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(c).

**Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

“Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service” shall mean Transmission Service under the Tariff that is reserved and/or scheduled between specified Points of Receipt and Delivery pursuant to Tariff, Part II.

**Firm Transmission Feasibility Study:**

“Firm Transmission Feasibility Study” shall mean a study conducted by the Transmission Provider in accordance with Tariff, Part II, section 19.3 and Tariff, Part III, section 32.3.

**Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights:**

“Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights” shall mean the rights to schedule energy and capacity withdrawals from a Point of Interconnection of a Merchant Transmission Facility with the Transmission System. Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System with another control area. Withdrawals scheduled using Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights have rights similar to those under Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.
**First Incremental Auction:**

“First Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted 20 months prior to the start of the Delivery Year to which it relates.

**Flexible Resource:**

“Flexible Resource” shall mean a generating resource that must have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time of less than or equal to two hours.

**Forecast Pool Requirement:**

“Forecast Pool Requirement” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Foreign Guaranty:**

“Foreign Guaranty” shall mean a Corporate Guaranty provided by an Affiliate of a Participant that is domiciled in a foreign country, and meets all of the provisions of Tariff, Attachment Q.

**Form 715 Planning Criteria:**

“Form 715 Planning Criteria” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**FTR Credit Limit:**

“FTR Credit Limit” shall mean the amount of credit established with PJMSettlement that an FTR Participant has specifically designated to be used for FTR activity in a specific customer account. Any such credit so set aside shall not be considered available to satisfy any other credit requirement the FTR Participant may have with PJMSettlement.

**FTR Credit Requirement:**

“FTR Credit Requirement” shall mean the amount of credit that a Participant must provide in order to support the FTR positions that it holds and/or for which it is bidding. The FTR Credit Requirement shall not include months for which the invoicing has already been completed, provided that PJMSettlement shall have up to two Business Days following the date of the invoice completion to make such adjustments in its credit systems. FTR Credit Requirements are calculated and applied separately for each separate customer account.

**FTR Flow Undiversified:**

“FTR Flow Undiversified” shall have the meaning established in Tariff, Attachment Q, section V.G.
FTR Historical Value:

For each FTR for each month, “FTR Historical Value” shall mean the weighted average of historical values over three years for the FTR path using the following weightings: 50% - most recent year; 30% - second year; 20% - third year.

FTR Holder:

“FTR Holder” shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

FTR Monthly Credit Requirement Contribution:

For each FTR, for each month, ”FTR Monthly Credit Requirement Contribution” shall mean the total FTR cost for the month, prorated on a daily basis, less the FTR Historical Value for the month. For cleared FTRs, this contribution may be negative; prior to clearing, FTRs with negative contribution shall be deemed to have zero contribution.

FTR Net Activity:

“FTR Net Activity” shall mean the aggregate net value of the billing line items for auction revenue rights credits, FTR auction charges, FTR auction credits, and FTR congestion credits, and shall also include day-ahead and balancing/real-time congestion charges up to a maximum net value of the sum of the foregoing auction revenue rights credits, FTR auction charges, FTR auction credits and FTR congestion credits.

FTR Participant:

“FTR Participant” shall mean any Market Participant that provides or is required to provide Collateral in order to participate in PJM’s FTR auctions.

FTR Portfolio Auction Value:

“FTR Portfolio Auction Value” shall mean for each customer account of a Market Participant, the sum, calculated on a monthly basis, across all FTRs, of the FTR price times the FTR volume in MW.

Fuel Cost Policy:

“Fuel Cost Policy” shall mean the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, which documents the Market Seller’s method used to price fuel for calculation of the Market Seller’s cost-based offers for a generation resource.

Full Notice to Proceed:
“Full Notice to Proceed” shall mean that all material third party contractors have been given the notice to proceed with construction by the Capacity Market Seller or its agent, with a guaranteed completion date backed by liquidated damages.
Definitions – I – J - K

IDR Transfer Agreement:

“IDR Transfer Agreement” shall mean an agreement to transfer, subject to the terms of Tariff, Part VI, section 237, Incremental Deliverability Rights to a party for the purpose of eliminating or reducing the need for Local or Network Upgrades that would otherwise have been the responsibility of the party receiving such rights.

Immediate-need Reliability Project:

“Immediate-need Reliability Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

Inadvertent Interchange:

“Inadvertent Interchange” shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

Incidental Expenses:

“Incidental Expenses” shall mean those expenses incidental to the performance of construction pursuant to an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, including, but not limited to, the expense of temporary construction power, telecommunications charges, Interconnected Transmission Owner expenses associated with, but not limited to, document preparation, design review, installation, monitoring, and construction-related operations and maintenance for the Customer Facility and for the Interconnection Facilities.

Incremental Auction:

“Incremental Auction” shall mean any of several auctions conducted for a Delivery Year after the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year and before the first day of such Delivery Year, including the First Incremental Auction, Second Incremental Auction, Third Incremental Auction or Conditional Incremental Auction. Incremental Auctions (other than the Conditional Incremental Auction) shall be held for the purposes of:

(i) allowing Market Sellers that committed Capacity Resources in the Base Residual Auction for a Delivery Year, which subsequently are determined to be unavailable to deliver the committed Unforced Capacity in such Delivery Year (due to resource retirement, resource cancellation or construction delay, resource derating, EFORd increase, a decrease in the Nominated Demand Resource Value of a Planned Demand Resource, delay or cancellation of a Qualifying Transmission Upgrade, or similar occurrences) to submit Buy Bids for replacement Capacity Resources; and

(ii) allowing the Office of the Interconnection to reduce or increase the amount of committed capacity secured in prior auctions for such Delivery Year if, as a result of changed
circumstances or expectations since the prior auction(s), there is, respectively, a significant excess or significant deficit of committed capacity for such Delivery Year, for the PJM Region or for an LDA.

**Incremental Auction Revenue Rights:**

“Incremental Auction Revenue Rights” shall mean the additional Auction Revenue Rights, not previously feasible, created by the addition of Incremental Rights-Eligible Required Transmission Enhancements, Merchant Transmission Facilities, or of one or more Customer-Funded Upgrades.

**Incremental Available Transfer Capability Revenue Rights:**

“Incremental Available Transfer Capability Revenue Rights” shall mean the rights to revenues that are derived from incremental Available Transfer Capability created by the addition of Merchant Transmission Facilities or of one or more Customer-Funded Upgrades.

**Incremental Capacity Transfer Right:**

“Incremental Capacity Transfer Right” shall mean a Capacity Transfer Right allocated to a Generation Interconnection Customer or Transmission Interconnection Customer obligated to fund a transmission facility or upgrade, to the extent such upgrade or facility increases the transmission import capability into a Locational Deliverability Area, or a Capacity Transfer Right allocated to a Responsible Customer in accordance with Tariff, Schedule 12A.

**Incremental Deliverability Rights (IDRs):**

“Incremental Deliverability Rights” or “IDRs” shall mean the rights to the incremental ability, resulting from the addition of Merchant Transmission Facilities, to inject energy and capacity at a point on the Transmission System, such that the injection satisfies the deliverability requirements of a Capacity Resource. Incremental Deliverability Rights may be obtained by a generator or a Generation Interconnection Customer, pursuant to an IDR Transfer Agreement, to satisfy, in part, the deliverability requirements necessary to obtain Capacity Interconnection Rights.

**Incremental Energy Offer:**

“Incremental Energy Offer” shall mean offer segments comprised of a pairing of price (in dollars per MWh) and megawatt quantities, which must be a non-decreasing function and taken together produce all of the energy segments above a resource’s Economic Minimum. No-load Costs are not included in the Incremental Energy Offer.

**Incremental Multi-Driver Project:**

“Incremental Multi-Driver Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.
Incremental Rights-Eligible Required Transmission Enhancements:

“Incremental Rights-Eligible Required Transmission Enhancements” shall mean Regional Facilities and Necessary Lower Voltage Facilities or Lower Voltage Facilities (as defined in Tariff, Schedule 12) and meet one of the following criteria: (1) cost responsibility is assigned to non-contiguous Zones that are not directly electrically connected; or (2) cost responsibility is assigned to Merchant Transmission Providers that are Responsible Customers.

Increment Offer:

“Increment Offer” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

Initial Operation:

“Initial Operation” shall mean the commencement of operation of the Customer Facility and Customer Interconnection Facilities after satisfaction of the conditions of Tariff, Attachment O-Appendix 2, section 1.4 (an Interconnection Service Agreement).

Integer Relaxation:

“Integer Relaxation” shall mean the process by which the commitment status variable for an Eligible Fast-Start Resource is allowed to vary between zero and one, inclusive of zero and one, as further described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.2.

Interconnected Entity:

“Interconnected Entity” shall mean either the Interconnection Customer or the Interconnected Transmission Owner; Interconnected Entities shall mean both of them.

Interconnected Transmission Owner:

“Interconnected Transmission Owner” shall mean the Transmission Owner to whose transmission facilities or distribution facilities Customer Interconnection Facilities are, or as the case may be, a Customer Facility is, being directly connected. When used in an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, the term may refer to a Transmission Owner whose facilities must be upgraded pursuant to the Facilities Study, but whose facilities are not directly interconnected with those of the Interconnection Customer.

Interconnection Construction Service Agreement:

“Interconnection Construction Service Agreement” shall mean the agreement entered into by an Interconnection Customer, Interconnected Transmission Owner and the Transmission Provider pursuant to Tariff, Part VI, Subpart B and in the form set forth in Tariff, Attachment P, relating
to construction of Attachment Facilities, Network Upgrades, and/or Local Upgrades and coordination of the construction and interconnection of an associated Customer Facility. A separate Interconnection Construction Service Agreement will be executed with each Transmission Owner that is responsible for construction of any Attachment Facilities, Network Upgrades, or Local Upgrades associated with interconnection of a Customer Facility.

**Interconnection Customer:**

“Interconnection Customer” shall mean a Generation Interconnection Customer and/or a Transmission Interconnection Customer.

**Interconnection Facilities:**

“Interconnection Facilities” shall mean the Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities and the Customer Interconnection Facilities.

**Interconnection Feasibility Study:**

“Interconnection Feasibility Study” shall mean either a Generation Interconnection Feasibility Study or Transmission Interconnection Feasibility Study.

**Interconnection Party:**

“Interconnection Party” shall mean a Transmission Provider, Interconnection Customer, or the Interconnected Transmission Owner. Interconnection Parties shall mean all of them.

**Interconnection Request:**

“Interconnection Request” shall mean a Generation Interconnection Request, a Transmission Interconnection Request and/or an IDR Transfer Agreement.

**Interconnection Service:**

“Interconnection Service” shall mean the physical and electrical interconnection of the Customer Facility with the Transmission System pursuant to the terms of Tariff, Part IV and Tariff, Part VI and the Interconnection Service Agreement entered into pursuant thereto by Interconnection Customer, the Interconnected Transmission Owner and Transmission Provider.

**Interconnection Service Agreement:**

“Interconnection Service Agreement” shall mean an agreement among the Transmission Provider, an Interconnection Customer and an Interconnected Transmission Owner regarding interconnection under Tariff, Part IV and Tariff, Part VI.

**Interconnection Studies:**
“Interconnection Studies” shall mean the Interconnection Feasibility Study, the System Impact Study, and the Facilities Study described in Tariff, Part IV and Tariff, Part VI.

**Interface Pricing Point:**

“Interface Pricing Point” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6A.

**Intermittent Resource:**

“Intermittent Resource” shall mean a Generation Capacity Resource with output that can vary as a function of its energy source, such as wind, solar, run of river hydroelectric power and other renewable resources.

**Internal Market Buyer:**

“Internal Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service.

**Interregional Transmission Project:**

“Interregional Transmission Project” shall mean transmission facilities that would be located within two or more neighboring transmission planning regions and are determined by each of those regions to be a more efficient or cost effective solution to regional transmission needs.

**Interruption:**

“Interruption” shall mean a reduction in non-firm transmission service due to economic reasons pursuant to Tariff, Part II, section 14.7.
2.2 General.

The Office of the Interconnection calculates Locational Marginal Prices separately from and subsequent to the security-constrained unit commitment and security-constrained economic dispatch of the system, the latter of which is referred to as the dispatch run. The calculation of Locational Marginal Prices, which occurs in a process referred to as the pricing run, is based on the same optimization problem as the security-constrained economic dispatch. The objective of both the dispatch run and the pricing run is to serve load and meet reserve requirements at the least cost while respecting transmission constraints. However, Integer Relaxation is applied only to Eligible Fast-Start Resources committed in the pricing run to provide energy.

In the dispatch run a commitment state of 1 represents a resource is committed and 0 represents a resource is not committed. In the pricing run Integer Relaxation allows the commitment state of a committed Eligible Fast-Start Resource to be lowered to any value between 0 and 1, inclusive of 0 and 1. This in turn allows the optimization problem in the pricing run to use any fraction of a committed Eligible Fast-Start Resource’s output, including an amount less than the resource’s offered Economic Minimum output, in the determination of Locational Marginal Prices.

A Fast-Start Resource shall be an Eligible Fast-Start Resource when the following apply:

(i) A generation resource is committed on an offer with a notification time plus startup time of one hour or less and a Minimum Run Time of one hour or less.
(ii) An Economic Load Response Participant resource is committed on an offer with a notification time of one hour or less and a Minimum Down Time of one hour or less.
(iii) The resource shall not be any of the following:
    a. Self-scheduled for Energy in a given interval
    b. A pumped storage hydropower unit scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to the hydro optimization tool in the Day-ahead Energy Market
    c. A pseudo-tied resource that does not provide all of their output to PJM
    d. A dynamically scheduled resource.

Only Eligible Fast-Start Resources shall have Integer Relaxation applied in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall determine the least cost security-constrained economic dispatch, which is the least costly means of serving load and meeting reserve requirements at different locations in the PJM Region based on actual operating conditions existing on the power grid (including transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6) and on the prices at which Market Sellers have offered to supply energy and offers by Economic Load Response Participants to reduce demand that qualify to set Locational Marginal Prices in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Locational Marginal Prices for the generation and load buses in the PJM Region, including interconnections with other Control Areas, will be calculated based on the actual economic dispatch and the prices of energy and demand reduction offers, except that generation resources will be dispatched in economic merit.
order—but limited to $2,000/megawatt-hour for purposes of calculating Locational Marginal Prices. The process for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices shall be as follows:

(a) To determine actual operating conditions on the power grid in the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection shall use a computer model of the interconnected grid that uses available metered inputs regarding generator output, loads, and power flows to model remaining flows and conditions, producing a consistent representation of power flows on the network. The computer model employed for this purpose, referred to as the State Estimator program, is a standard industry tool and is described in Section 2.3 below. It will be used to obtain information regarding the output of generation supplying energy to the PJM Region, loads at buses in the PJM Region, transmission losses, and power flows on binding transmission constraints for use in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices. Additional information used in the calculation, including Dispatch Rates and real-time schedules for external transactions between PJM and other Control Areas and dispatch and pricing information from entities with whom PJM has executed a joint operating agreement, will be obtained from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatchers.

(b) Using the prices at which energy is offered by Market Sellers and demand reductions are offered by Economic Load Response Participants, Pre-Emergency Load Response participants and Emergency Load Response participants to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the offers of energy and demand reductions that will be considered in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices. As described in Section 2.4 below, every qualified offer for demand reduction and of energy by a Market Seller from resources that are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection will be utilized in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices, including, without limitation, qualified offers from Economic Load Response Participants in either the Day-ahead or Real-time Energy Markets or from Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants in the Real-time Energy Market.

(c) Based on the system conditions on the PJM power grid, determined as described in (a), and the eligible energy and demand reduction offers, determined as described in (b), the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the least costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load at each bus in the PJM Region, in the manner described in Section 2.5 below. The result of that calculation shall be a set of Locational Marginal Prices based on the system conditions at the time.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its real-time security-constrained economic dispatch software program to determine if the Office of the Interconnection is experiencing a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage as further described in the PJM Manuals. If the real-time security-constrained economic dispatch software program determines that a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage exists, the Office of the Interconnection shall implement shortage pricing through the inclusion of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor(s) in the Real-Time Locational Marginal Price software program. Shortage pricing shall exist until the real-time security-constrained economic dispatch solution is able to meet the specified reserve requirements and there is no Voltage Reduction Action or Manual Load Dump Action in effect. If a Primary Reserve shortage and/or
Synchronized Reserve shortage exists and cannot be accurately forecasted by the Office of the Interconnection due to a technical problem with or malfunction of the security-constrained economic dispatch software program, including but not limited to program failures or data input failures, the Office of the Interconnection will utilize the best available alternate data sources to determine if a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is experiencing a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage.
2.4 Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Real-time Prices.

(a) During the Operating Day, real-time Locational Marginal Prices derived in accordance with this section shall be determined every five minutes.

(b) To determine the energy offers submitted to the PJM Interchange Energy Market that shall be used during the Operating Day to calculate the Real-time Prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the applicable marginal energy offer of the resources being dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection using the offer schedule on which the resource is committed in the dispatch run. Offers for resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in excess of $2,000/megawatt-hour will be capped at $2,000/megawatt-hour for purposes of calculating Real-time Prices.

(c) In determining whether a resource satisfies the condition described in (b), the Office of the Interconnection will determine a resource’s applicable marginal energy offer by comparing the requested megawatt output of the resource from the pricing run with the Market Seller’s Incremental Energy Offer price curve, or, for Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the Market Seller’s Composite Energy Offer. For Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, are added to the resource’s Incremental Energy Offer to determine a Composite Energy Offer, as described below:

(i) The amortized Start-Up Cost for a generation resource shall equal the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost, as determined in accordance with the PJM Manuals, amortized over (A) the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable, and (B) the resource’s Minimum Run Time, rounded up to the nearest twelfth of an hour. The amortized Start-Up Cost is included in the resource’s Composite Energy Offer in each five-minute interval in which the resource is pool-scheduled during the resource’s Minimum Run Time. If the Minimum Run Time is less than 5 minutes, the Minimum Run Time used to calculate the amortized Start-Up Cost is 5 minutes and the amortized Start-Up Cost is added to the Incremental Energy Offer for the first five minute interval in which the resource runs. After the Minimum Run Time has been met, the amortized Start-Up Cost is not included in the Composite Energy Offer. To determine the amortized Start-Up Costs for Economic Load Response Participant resources, the Minimum Down Time is used in place of Minimum Run Time and shutdown cost is used in place of Start-Up Cost in the above equation.

The amortized Start-Up Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost exceeds the reasonably expected cost.

(ii) The amortized No-load Cost shall equal the resource’s applicable No-load Cost, amortized over the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum
output, whichever is applicable, and included in the Composite Energy Offer for each interval in which the resource is pool-scheduled.

The amortized No-load Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected cost.

(c) For purposes of calculating Real-time Prices, if an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits a market-based offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer that exceeds $1,000/megawatt-hour:

(i) the amortized Start-Up Cost and the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall both be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Incremental Energy Offer of the market-based schedule exceeds the Incremental Energy Offer of the associated cost-based offer.

(ii) the amortized Start-Up Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Start-Up Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the Start-Up Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the Start-Up Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(iii) the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the No-load Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the No-load Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the No-load Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(d) For purposes of calculating Real-time Prices, the applicable marginal Incremental Energy Offer used in the calculation of Real-time Prices shall not exceed $2,000/megawatt-hour.

(e) Subject to the provisions in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, if a generation resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized Start-up Cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer. If the maximum segment of resulting Composite Energy Offer is still in excess of $2,000/megawatt-hour, then the amortized No-load Cost shall also be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.

(f) Subject to the provisions in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, if an Economic Load Response Participant resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized shutdown cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.
(g) Units that must be run for local area protection shall not be considered in the calculation of Real-time Prices.
2.4A Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Day-ahead Prices.

(a) Day-ahead Prices derived in accordance with this section shall be determined for every hour.

(b) To determine the energy offers submitted to the PJM Interchange Energy Market that shall be used to calculate the Day-ahead Prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the applicable marginal energy offer of the resources being dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection using the offer schedule on which the resource is committed in the dispatch run.

The Office of the Interconnection will determine a resource’s applicable marginal energy offer by comparing the megawatt output of the resource from the pricing run with the Market Seller’s Incremental Energy Offer curve or, for Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the Market Seller’s Composite Energy Offer. For Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, are added to the resource’s Incremental Energy Offer to determine a Composite Energy Offer, as described below:

(i) The amortized Start-Up Cost for a generation resource shall equal the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost, as determined in accordance with the PJM Manuals, amortized over (A) the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable and (B) the resource’s Minimum Run Time. For the purposes of this calculation, the Minimum Run Time is set to one hour. The amortized Start-Up Cost is included the resource’s Composite Energy Offer during the resource’s Minimum Run Time. After the Minimum Run Time has been met the amortized Start-Up Cost is not included in the Composite Energy Offer. To determine the amortized Start-Up Costs for Economic Load Response Participant resources, the Minimum Down Time is used in place of Minimum Run Time and shutdown cost is used in place of Start-Up Cost in the above equation.

The amortized Start-Up Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost exceeds the reasonably expected cost.

(ii) The amortized No-load Cost shall equal the resource’s applicable No-load Cost, amortized over the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable output and included in the Composite Energy Offer for all intervals in which the resource is pool-scheduled.

The amortized No-load Cost, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected cost.
(c) For purposes of calculating Day-ahead Prices, if an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits a market-based offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer that exceeds $1,000/megawatt-hour:

(i) the amortized Start-Up Cost and the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall both be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Incremental Energy Offer of the market-based schedule exceeds the Incremental Energy Offer of the associated cost-based offer.

(ii) the amortized Start-Up Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Start-Up Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the Start-Up Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the Start-Up Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(iii) the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the No-load Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the No-load Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the No-load Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(d) For purposes of calculating Day-ahead Prices, the applicable marginal Incremental Energy Offer used in the calculation of Day-ahead Prices shall not exceed $2,000/megawatt-hour.

(e) Subject to the provisions in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, if a generation resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized Start-Up Cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer. If the resulting Composite Energy Offer is still in excess of $2,000/megawatt-hour, then the amortized No-load Cost shall also be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.

(f) Subject to the provisions in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, if an Economic Load Response Participant resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized shutdown cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.
2.5 Calculation of Real-time Prices.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine Locational Marginal Prices based on the least costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load and meet reserve requirements (taking account of any applicable and available load reductions indicated on PRD Curves properly submitted by any PRD Provider) at each bus in the PJM Region represented in the network model State Estimator and each Interface Pricing Point between PJM and an adjacent Control Area, based on the operating system conditions and the submitted energy offers as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4, described by the most recent power flow solution produced by the State Estimator program and utilized in the PJM security constrained economic dispatch algorithm and the energy offers that are the basis for the Day ahead Energy Market, or that are determined to be eligible for consideration under Section 2.4 in connection with the real-time dispatch, as applicable. This calculation shall be made by applying. The process for the determination of Real-time Prices occurs in the Real-time Price software program, and is known as the pricing run for the Real-time Energy Market. The Real-time Price software program uses the input data from a reference real-time security constrained economic dispatch case as described in the PJM Manuals and performs the same optimization as the real-time security constrained economic dispatch program but additionally applies Integer Relaxation to Eligible Fast-Start Resources. The real-time security constrained economic dispatch program, which is considered the dispatch run for the Real-time Energy Market, performs a real-time joint optimization of energy and reserves, given actual system operating conditions, a set of energy offers, a set of reserve offers, a set of Reserve Penalty Factors, and any binding-monitored transmission constraints that may exist.

(b) To determine operating conditions on the power grid in the PJM Region (including transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.7.6), the Office of the Interconnection shall use a computer model of the interconnected grid that uses available metered inputs regarding generator output, loads, and power flows to model remaining flows and conditions, producing a consistent representation of power flows on the network as an input into the real-time security constrained economic dispatch. The computer model employed for this purpose, referred to as the State Estimator program, is a standard industry tool and is described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.3. The State Estimator solution used by the real-time security constrained economic dispatch will be used to obtain information regarding the output of generation supplying energy to the PJM Region, loads at buses in the PJM Region, transmission losses, and power flows on binding transmission constraints. Additional information used in the calculation, including Dispatch Rates and real time schedules for external transactions between PJM and other Control Areas and dispatch and pricing information from entities with whom PJM has executed a joint operating agreement, will be obtained from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatchers.

(c) Using the prices at which energy is offered by Market Sellers and demand reductions are offered by Economic Load Response Participants, Pre-Emergency Load Response participants and Emergency Load Response participants to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the offers of energy and demand reductions that will be considered in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices. As described in Tariff,
Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4, every qualified offer for demand reduction and of energy by a Market Seller from resources that are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection will be utilized in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices, including, without limitation, qualified Real-time Energy Market offers from Economic Load Response Participants, Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response.

(d) In performing the Real-time Price calculation, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the cost of serving an increment of load at each bus from each resource associated with an eligible energy offer as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4 as the sum of the following components of Locational Marginal Price: (1) System Energy Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a generation resource or decrease an increment of energy being consumed by a Demand Resource, (2) Congestion Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from the resource on transmission line loadings, and (3) Loss Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses. The Real-time Locational Marginal Prices at a bus shall be determined through the joint optimization program based on the lowest marginal cost to serve the next increment of load at the bus taking into account the applicable reserve requirements, unit resource constraints, transmission constraints, and marginal loss impact.

(e) During the Operating Day, the calculation set forth in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 shall be performed every five minutes, using the Office of the Interconnection’s Real-time Price software program, producing the Real-time Prices based on system conditions during the preceding interval.

2.5.1 Declaration of Shortage Pricing

(ba) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its Real-time Price software program, to determine if the Office of the Interconnection is experiencing a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage for the purposes of declaring shortage pricing as further described in the PJM Manuals. If all reserve requirements in every modeled Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone can be met at prices less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for those reserve requirements, Real-time Locational Marginal Prices shall be calculated as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5(a) above and no Reserve Penalty Factor(s) shall apply beyond the normal lost opportunity costs incurred by the reserve requirements. When the Real-time Price software determines that a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage exists, whereby the reserve requirement cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor(s) associated with a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, the Office of Interconnection shall implement shortage pricing. During shortage pricing, the Real-time Locational Marginal Prices shall be calculated by incorporating the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor(s) for the deficient reserve requirement as the lost opportunity cost impact of the deficient reserve requirement, and the components of
Locational Marginal Prices referenced in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, §2.5(a) above shall be calculated as described below. Shortage pricing shall exist until the Real-time Price software program is able to meet the specified reserve requirements.

(b) If a Primary Reserve shortage and/or Synchronized Reserve shortage exists and cannot be accurately forecasted by the Office of the Interconnection due to a technical problem, including but not limited to failures of data input into the Real-time Price software program, the Office of the Interconnection will utilize the best available alternate data sources to determine if a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is experiencing a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall issue day-ahead alerts to PJM Members of the possible need to use emergency procedures during the following Operating Day. Such emergency procedures may be required to alleviate real-time emergency conditions such as a transmission emergency or potential reserve shortage. The alerts issued by the Office of the Interconnection may include, but are not limited to, the Maximum Emergency Generation Alert, Primary Reserve Alert and/or Voltage Reduction Alert. These alerts shall be issued to keep all affected system personnel informed of the forecasted status of the PJM bulk power system. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify PJM Members of all alerts and the cancellation thereof via the methods described in the PJM Manuals. The alerts shall be issued as soon as practicable to allow PJM Members sufficient time to prepare for such operating conditions. The day-ahead alerts issued by the Office of the Interconnection are for informational purposes only and by themselves will not impact price calculation during the Operating Day.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall issue a warning of impending operating reserve shortage and other emergency conditions in real-time to inform members of actual capacity shortages or contingencies that may jeopardize the reliable operation of the PJM bulk power system. Such warnings will generally precede any associated action taken to address the shortage conditions. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify PJM Members of the issuance and cancellation of emergency procedures via the methods described in the PJM Manuals. The warnings that the Office of the Interconnection may issue include, but are not limited to, the Primary Reserve Warning, Voltage Reduction Warning, and Manual Load Dump Warning.

The purpose of the Primary Reserve Warning is to warn members that the available Primary Reserve may be less than the Primary Reserve Requirement. If the Primary Reserve shortage condition was determined as described in Section 2.2(d) above, the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor is incorporated into the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price as applicable.

The purpose of the Voltage Reduction Warning is to warn PJM Members that the available Synchronized Reserve may be less than the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and that a voltage reduction may be required. Following the Voltage Reduction Warning, the Office of the Interconnection may issue a Voltage Reduction Action during which it directs PJM Members to initiate a voltage reduction. If the Office of the Interconnection issues a Voltage Reduction
Action for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement are incorporated in the calculation of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price as applicable. The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement will continue to be used in the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price calculation, as applicable, until the Voltage Reduction Action has been terminated.

The purpose of the Manual Load Dump Warning is to warn members that dumping load may be necessary to maintain reliability. Following the Manual Load Dump Warning, the Office of the Interconnection may commence a Manual Load Dump Action during which it directs PJM Members to initiate a manual load dump pursuant to the procedures described in the PJM Manuals. If the Office of the Interconnection issues a Manual Load Dump Action for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement are incorporated in the calculation of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price as applicable. The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement will continue to be used in the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price calculation, as applicable, until the Manual Load Dump Action has been terminated.

Shortage pricing will be terminated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone when demand and reserve requirements can be fully satisfied with generation and demand response resources and any Voltage Reduction Action and/or Manual Load Dump Action taken for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone has also been terminated.

(e) During the Operating Day, the calculation set forth in (a) shall be performed every five minutes, using the Office of the Interconnection’s Locational Marginal Price program, producing the Real-time Prices based on system conditions during the preceding interval.
2.6 Calculation of Day-ahead Prices.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch optimization software to determine day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices for the Day-ahead Energy Market, determined on the basis of the least-costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load and meet day-ahead scheduling reserve requirements in the PJM Region. Based on security-constrained dispatch, model flows and system conditions resulting from the load specifications (including PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads that they serve), offers for generation as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4A, dispatchable load, Increment Offers, Decrement Bids, Up-to Congestion Transactions, offers for demand reductions, and bilateral-interchange transactions submitted to the Office of the Interconnection and scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Day-ahead economic dispatch is performed in the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch software program, known as the dispatch run. Day-ahead Prices are calculated in a subsequent execution of the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch optimization software program, known as the pricing run. The pricing run executes the same optimization as the dispatch run but additionally applies Integer Relaxation to Eligible Fast-Start Resources.

Such prices shall be determined in accordance with the provisions of this Section applicable to the Day-ahead Energy Market and shall be the basis for purchases and sales of energy and Transmission Congestion Charges resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market. This calculation shall be made for each hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market by applying a linear optimization method to minimize energy costs, given scheduled system conditions, scheduled transmission outages, and any transmission limitations that may exist. In performing this calculation, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the cost of serving an increment of load at each bus from each resource associated with an eligible energy offer as the sum of the following components of Locational Marginal Price: (1) System Energy Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, increment offers, import transactions, and/or has offered to decrease consumption by an Economic Load Response Participant resource, Decrement Bid, export transaction or price sensitive demand bid; (2) Congestion Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from the resource on transmission line loadings, and (3) Loss Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line losses. The energy offer or offers that can serve an increment of load at a bus at the lowest cost, calculated in this manner, shall determine the Day-ahead Price at that bus.
3.2 Market Settlements.

If a dollar-per-MW-hour value is applied in a calculation under this section 3.2 where the interval of the value produced in that calculation is less than an hour, then for purposes of that calculation the dollar-per-MW hour value is divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour.

3.2.1 Spot Market Energy.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.


(c) Each Market Participant shall be paid for all of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(d) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price and the sum of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals less its scheduled Market Participant Energy Withdrawals times the Real-time System Energy Price and the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Injections less scheduled Market Participant Energy Injections times the Real-time System Energy Price. The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals and Market Participant Energy Injections used to calculate Spot Market Energy charges under this subsection (e).

(f) For pool External Resources, the Office of the Interconnection shall model, based on an appropriate flow analysis, the megawatts of real-time energy injections to be delivered from each such resource to the corresponding Interface Pricing Point between adjacent Control Areas and the PJM Region.
3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Market Participant’s total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour (“Regulation Obligation”). A Market Participant with an hourly Regulation Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the Regulation market performance clearing price credits and Regulation market capability clearing price credits for the Real-time Settlement Intervals in an hour.

\[ \text{Regulation Charge} = \text{Hourly Regulation Obligation Share} \times (\text{sum of the Real-time Settlement Interval Regulation credits in an hour}) \]

(b) Each Market Participant supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited for each of its resources such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource’s unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource’s Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the
For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.
In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Participant selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for (1) each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and (2) the last three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding shoulder hour and the first three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the following shoulder hour in accordance with the PJM Manuals and below.

The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the Real-time Settlement Interval in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource’s expected output in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource’s expected output in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the Regulation market performance-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the Regulation market performance-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the Regulation market performance-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource’s accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource’s capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the Regulation market capability-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the Regulation market performance-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the Regulation market capability-clearing price for that market Real-time Settlement Interval.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource’s accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource’s offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their
order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. Resources following the dynamic Regulation signal which have a unit-specific benefits factor less than 0.1 will not be considered for the purposes of committing resources. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource’s accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

\[
\text{Correlation Score} = r_{\text{Signal}, \text{Response}}(\delta, \delta + 5 \text{ Min});
\]

where \( \delta \) is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

\[
\text{Delay Score} = \text{Abs} \left( \frac{\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes}}{5 \text{ Minutes}} \right).
\]

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error (\( \varepsilon \)) as a function of the resource’s Regulation capacity using the following equations:

\[
\text{Energy Score} = 1 - \frac{1}{n} \sum \text{Abs} (\text{Error});
\]

\[
\text{Error} = \text{Average of Abs} \left( \frac{(\text{Response} - \text{Regulation Signal})}{(\text{Hourly Average Regulation Signal})} \right); \text{ and}
\]

\[
n = \text{the number of samples in the hour and the energy}.
\]

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

\[
\text{Accuracy Score} = \text{max} \left( (\text{Delay Score}) + (\text{Correlation Score}) + (\text{Energy Score}) \right).
\]
The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the Real-time Settlement Interval accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.

3.2.2A.1 Applicability.

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

(i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).

(ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.

(iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and
a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

(a) A Market Seller’s pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the applicable offer for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and energy, determined on the basis of the resource’s scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource’s energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price for Start-up Costs (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs and energy summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals exceeds the total value summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller as a day-ahead Operating Reserve credit.

However, for the Day-ahead Settlement Intervals in which the resource is scheduled to provide energy in the Operating Day and the resource actually provides energy in at least one Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour that corresponds to such scheduled Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, a resource’s day-ahead Operating Reserve credit shall be reduced by the greater of zero or the lesser of the resource’s Balancing Operating Reserve Target for the hours that correspond to such Day-ahead Settlement Intervals and the resource’s Day-ahead Operating Reserve Target for those Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, each as determined below.

A resource’s Day-ahead Operating Reserve Target shall be determined in accordance with the following equation:
\[(A + B) - C\]

Where:

\[A = \text{Start-up Costs}\]

\[B = \text{the sum of day-ahead No-load Costs and energy over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals that correspond with Day-ahead Settlement Intervals in which the resource is scheduled. The day-ahead No-load Costs and energy are divided by twelve to determine the cost for each Real-time Settlement Interval.}\]

\[C = \text{the sum of the day-ahead revenues calculated for each Real-time Settlement Interval that corresponds with a Day-ahead Settlement Interval in which the resource is scheduled, where the day-ahead revenue for each such Real-time Settlement Interval equals the product of the megawatt amount of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Price at the applicable pricing point for the resource divided by twelve.}\]

A resource’s Balancing Operating Reserve Target shall be determined in accordance with the following equation:

\[D - (E + F)\]

Where:

\[D = \text{the sum of Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and the incremental cost of energy summed over all Real-time Settlement Intervals that correspond to the Day-ahead Settlement Intervals in which the resource was scheduled;}\]

\[E = \text{the product of the megawatt amount of energy provided in the Real-time Energy Market multiplied by the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point for the resource, summed over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals; and}\]

\[F = \text{the sum of all revenues earned for providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, Synchronized Reserves, Non-Synchronized Reserves, and Reactive Services over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals.}\]

Market Sellers of Virtual Transactions, price sensitive demand, and dispatchable exports that clear in the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch software program, known as the dispatch run, but would not clear at the Day-ahead Price shall be made whole to the offer that actually cleared in the dispatch run.

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the
balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT
Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of
Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource operates at PJM’s direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous Real-time Settlement Intervals when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller’s request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller’s request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource’s Total Operating Reserve Offer, and the total value of the resource’s energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller’s Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource’s opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource’s opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any
amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource’s opportunity cost, and less any credit as determined pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(e-1), shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Real-time Settlement Interval share of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each Real-time Settlement Interval the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(e-1) (i) For each Real-time Settlement Interval in which a pool-scheduled resource or a dispatchable self-scheduled resource operates at the Office of the Interconnection’s direction in excess of its day-ahead schedule and the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point is less than the real-time output level directed by the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Seller of such resource shall receive credits in accordance with the following equation:

\[ A - [(B - C) \times D] \]

Where:

\( A \) = the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer between (1) the greater of the resource’s day-ahead schedule and the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point and (2) the lesser of the real-time output level directed by the Office of the Interconnection and the resource’s actual output level;

\( B \) = the lesser of the real-time output level directed by the Office of the Interconnection and the resource’s actual output level;

\( C \) = the greater of the resource’s day-ahead schedule and the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point; and

\( D \) = the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point.

(ii) For each hour in an Operating Day, the total cost of any credits paid pursuant to this subsection (e-1) shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM.
Region pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(f) A Market Seller of a unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the real-time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the unit’s offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and the generating unit’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than $0.00. This equation is represented as (A*B) - C.

(f-1) With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource’s Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller of a Flexible Resource shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

(i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the unit’s offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described in section 3.2.3 (f).

(ii) If the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market for a Day-ahead Settlement Interval, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s), then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:

1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer plus No-load Costs, plus (D) the Start-up Cost, divided by the Real-time Settlement Intervals committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as (A*B) - (C+D). The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection’s direction during any portion of the set
of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market, or

2) the Real-time Price at the unit’s bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit’s bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource’s Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be eligible to receive compensation for lost opportunity costs under any applicable provisions of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(f-2) A Market Seller of a hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit’s output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller of a wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the real-time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the unit’s offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and the generating unit’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the
generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than $0.00. This equation is represented as (A*B) - C.

(f-5) (i) A Market Seller of a pool-scheduled resource or a dispatchable self-scheduled resource shall receive Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits as calculated under subsection (iv) below if the resource is dispatched to provide energy in the Real-time Energy Market, provided such resource is not committed to provide real-time ancillary services (Regulation, reserves, reactive service) or instructed to reduce or suspend output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(f-1) through Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section (f-4).

(ii) PJM will calculate the revenue above cost for the pricing run for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) - C\]

Where:

A = the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

B = the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point; and

C = the sum of the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point.

(iii) PJM will calculate the revenue above cost for the dispatch run for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following equation:

\[(\text{greater of } A \text{ and } B) - (\text{less of } C \text{ and } D)\]

Where:

A = the product of the amount of megawatts of energy dispatched in the Real-time Energy Market dispatch run for the resource in that Real-time Settlement Interval and the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

B = the product of the amount of megawatts of energy the resource actually provided in that Real-time Settlement Interval and the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

C = the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the amount of megawatts dispatched in the Real-time Energy Market dispatch run;
D = the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the amount of megawatts the resource actually provided in that Real-time Settlement Interval.

(iv) The Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credit shall equal the lesser of (A) the difference between the revenue above cost based on the pricing run determined in subsection (f-5)(ii) and the revenue above cost based on the dispatch run determined in subsection (f-5)(iii) or (B) zero.

(v) For each hour in an Operating Day, the total cost of the Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(f-1) through Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(f-4), plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant based on their daily total of hourly deviations determined in accordance with the following equation:

\[ \sum_h (A + B + C) \]

Where:

h = the hours in the applicable Operating Day;

A = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the withdrawal deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant’s energy withdrawals (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in the Real-Time Energy Market, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of each Real-time Settlement Interval’s withdrawal deviation in an hour will be the Market Participant’s total hourly withdrawal
deviations. Market Participant bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to section 1.12 of this Schedule are not included in the determination of withdrawal deviations;

\[ B = \text{For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of generation deviations (in MW and not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) as determined in subsection (o) divided by the number of Real-Time Settlement Intervals for that hour;} \]

\[ C = \text{For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the injection deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant’s energy injections in the Real-Time Energy Market divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of the injection deviations for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour will be the Market Participant’s total hourly injection deviations. The determination of injection deviations does not include generation resources.} \]

The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time withdrawal deviations, generation deviations and injection deviations used to calculate Operating Reserve under this subsection (e).

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:
(i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.

(ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(iv) Bilateral transactions inside the PJM Region, as defined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.10, will not be included in the determination of Supply or Demand deviations.

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of
the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared (“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert”); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as “MaxGen Conditions”). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than $1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller’s lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic. The Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any Real-time Settlement Intervals required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than $1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller’s lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than $1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to $1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b),
subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed $1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described below and in the PJM Manuals.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

(i) real-time economic minimum <= 105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.

(ii) real-time economic maximum >= 95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

\[
\text{Ramp}_{\text{Request}}_t = \left(\text{UDS}_{\text{Target}}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1}\right)/\left(\text{UDSLAtime}_{t-1}\right)
\]

\[
\text{RL}_{\text{Desired}}_t = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \left\{\text{Ramp}_{\text{Request}}_t \cdot \text{Case}_{\text{Eff}}_{\text{time}}_{t-1}\right\}
\]

where:

1. \text{UDS}_{\text{Target}} = \text{UDS} \text{ basepoint for the previous UDS case}
To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit’s MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value for each Real-time Settlement Interval. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit’s MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW for each Real-time Settlement Interval.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is <= 10, or its Real-time Settlement Interval MWh is within 5% of the Real-time Settlement Interval ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MW.

- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW.

- If a resource’s real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the Real-time Settlement Interval is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.

- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is <= 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation
If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is > 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula:

Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.

If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the Real-time Settlement Interval the resource tripped and the Real-time Settlement Intervals it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula:  Real time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula:  Real-time Settlement Interval MWh - Day-Ahead MWh.

If a resource has a sum of the absolute value of generator deviations for an hour that is less than 5 MWh, then the resource shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations for that hour.

(o) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined in section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to
resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource’s bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.
(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC, OVEC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource that are either greater than $1,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, but are not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under section 6.4.3 of this Schedule, or greater than $2,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible
to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than $2,000/MWh, and costs greater than $1,000/MWh which were not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under section 6.4.3 of this Schedule. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant’s total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour (“Synchronized Reserve Obligation”), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event (“Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve”) shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price, as described in 3.2.3A(c), with the exception of those Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur in a Real-time Settlement Interval.

ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch
signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met in the pricing run, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be $850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be $300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants’ response to prices exceeding $1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).
(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) + (C \times D)\]

Where

- \(A\) = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource;
- \(B\) = The megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer;
- \(C\) = The deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and
- \(D\) = The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) + (C \times D)\]

Where:

- \(A\) = The megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource’s Synchronized Reserve offer;
- \(B\) = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource;
- \(C\) = The deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and
\[ D = \text{The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.} \]

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Participant in excess of that Market Participant’s Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Market Participant’s obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during a Real-time Settlement Interval than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that Real-time Settlement Interval due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate
basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was
assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources
that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to
provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The
determination of a Market Participant’s aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration
in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual
resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market
Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in
megawatts, for all intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2
Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve
Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events,
or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized
Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve
Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this
calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending
October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to
a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review
to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between
Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded
charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the
Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its
Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the
Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation
and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the
Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the
event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of
the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation
resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section
3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource’s output or the Demand Resource’s
consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of
the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation
resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the
lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption
between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a
generation resource’s output or a Demand Resource’s consumption 10 minutes after the event is
defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption
achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to
generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation
resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30
minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a
Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand
Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(l) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes.

3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant’s total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour (“Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation”). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Non-Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met in the pricing run at a price less than or equal to the
applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be $850/MWh. The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be $300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants’ response to prices exceeding $1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) - C\]

Where:
A = The deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and

C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) - C\]

Where:
A = The deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and

C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource’s output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous Real-time Settlement Interval the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to
bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) (i) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price, as determined in the day-ahead pricing run set forth in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6, for the cleared megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(ii) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource shall receive Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost credits for each hour in which the dollar amount due to the resource under subsection (b)(i) above is less than the sum of (A) Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve price offer multiplied by the cleared megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves and (B) the resource’s Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost, as determined in subsection (b)(iii) below. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost credits shall equal any positive difference in the foregoing equation.

(iii) The Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost of a resource shall be determined for each operating hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a resource to provide Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) - C\]

Where:

\[A = \text{The Day-ahead Price at the generation bus of the generation resource;}\]

\[B = \text{The deviation of the resource’s day-ahead scheduled energy megawatts from the resource’s expected energy output if it had been assigned in economic merit order in the dispatch run to provide energy; and}\]

\[C = \text{The Day-ahead Energy Market offer integrated under the applicable energy offer curve between the resource’s day-ahead scheduled energy megawatts and the resource’s expected energy output if it had been assigned in economic merit order in the dispatch run to provide energy.}\]

The Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost of an Economic Load Response Participant resource is zero.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the
Interconnection during the resource’s Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.

(ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shut-down times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource’s Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.

(iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource’s MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource’s MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource’s starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource’s ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the “ending MW usage” (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the “ending MW usage” in which the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement (“Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement (“Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling
Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

(i) A Market Participant’s Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant’s hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant’s load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant’s total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant’s hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.

(ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

3.2.3B Reactive Services.

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch
algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispach for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller’s resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and the generating unit’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than $0.00. This equation is represented as \((A \times B) - C\).

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller’s unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit’s bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or
as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to \{(AG - LMPDMW) \times (UB - URTLMP)\} where:

AG equals the actual output of the unit;

LMPDMW equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the real time LMP at the unit’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit’s bus; and

where UB - URTLMP shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit’s output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Participant accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit’s operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing
for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each Real-time Settlement Interval a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit’s cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit’s bus, (C) the generating unit’s startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit’s cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.

(j) A Market Seller’s pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit’s offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the
Interconnection dispatcher of the unit’s inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element (“contingency flow”) exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility (“post-contingency operation”). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

(b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit’s operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each applicable interval a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource’s applicable interval cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the applicable interval product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource’s start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit’s cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The
total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

3.2.6 Emergency Energy.

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant’s real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant’s spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.
(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant’s real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant’s spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant’s energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each applicable interval of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant’s real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant’s spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

3.2.7 Billing.

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Participant in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Participant. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Participant’s internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Participant that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Participant, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Participant and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.
5.6 Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors

5.6.1 Application of Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors in the Day-ahead and Real-time Energy Markets

In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors shall be used to ensure a feasible market clearing solution but not used to determine the Marginal Value of a transmission constraint. In the Real-time Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall use Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors to determine the Marginal Value for a transmission constraint when that transmission constraint cannot be managed within the binding transmission limit in a dispatch interval. The Marginal Value of the transmission constraint shall be used in the determination of the Congestion Price component of Locational Marginal Price as referenced in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 through Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6, and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 through Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6. The Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor may set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint during any dispatch interval in the Real-time Energy Market depending on the following:

(a) If the market clearing software that clears the Real-time Energy Market cannot produce a solution that manages the flow on a constraint within the binding limit in a dispatch interval at a cost less than or equal to the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor, the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor shall set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint. In such instances, to manage the flow over the constraint, the Office of the Interconnection may adjust the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor as set forth in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.6.3 and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.6.3.

(b) If the Real-time Energy Market constraints are subject to market-to-market congestion management protocols with an adjacent Regional Transmission Organization and the market clearing software cannot produce a solution that manages the flow on a constraint within the binding limit in a dispatch interval, the Office of the Interconnection may coordinate with such Regional Transmission Organization to either allow the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor to set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint or to apply the Constraint Relaxation Logic upon mutual agreement in accordance with applicable Joint Operating Agreements.

5.6.2 Default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor Values

Transmission constraints located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, including market-to-market coordinated constraints, regardless of voltage level, are defaulted to a $30,000/MWh Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in the Day-ahead Energy Market when determining the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch, known as the dispatch run, and $2,000/MWh in the determination of Day-ahead Prices in the pricing run. Constraints located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, excluding market-to-market coordinated constraints, regardless of voltage level, are defaulted to a $2,000/MWh Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in the Real-time Energy Market. Market-to-market coordinated
constraints in the Real-time Energy Market, located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, will use a default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor of $1,000/MWh or a value agreed upon by PJM and the relevant Regional Transmission Organization in accordance with applicable Joint Operating Agreements.

5.6.3 Modifications to Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor Values

(a) The Office of the Interconnection may modify the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor values used in the Real-time Energy Market or Day-ahead Energy Market for individual transmission constraints to: (1) ensure the market clearing solution is feasible, (2) reflect changes to the operating practices which are mutually agreed upon with the neighboring RTO for managing such constraints for market-to-market coordinated constraints, or (3) reflect persistent system operational or reliability needs and the cost of the resources available to effectively relieve congestion on the constraint. When such conditions occur, the Office of the Interconnection may raise the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor when sufficient congestion relief on the constraint cannot be provided by available resources at a cost below the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor. The Office of the Interconnection may lower the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor when sufficient congestion relief on the constraint can be provided by available resources at a cost below the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in order to prevent a high cost resource that cannot provide material congestion relief on the constraint from inappropriately setting price for the constraint. In either instance, to effectively relieve congestion on the constraint, the revised Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor value may be determined using the following formula, while accounting for the ability for such inputs to vary as system conditions change throughout the operating day:

\[
\text{Revised Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor ($/MW)} = \frac{\text{System Energy Price} + \text{Loss Price} + \text{Congestion Price (all binding constraints)}}{\text{Incremental Energy Offer}^*} - \text{Incremental Energy Offer}^* \cdot D_{fax}
\]

Where \(D_{fax}\) equals the distribution factor of the resource for the transmission constraint

*For purposes of this equation only, Incremental Energy Offer includes start up and no load costs where appropriate.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall post, as soon as practicable, on its website any changes to the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor values used in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market.
6.4 Offer Price Caps.

6.4.1 Applicability.

(a) If, at any time, it is determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with Sections 1.10.8 or 6.1 of this Schedule that any generation resource may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, the offer prices for energy from such resource shall be capped as specified below. For such generation resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, if the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped for the entire commitment period, and such offer prices will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and committed at the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall system production cost. For such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market, such offer prices shall be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and dispatched on the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest dispatch cost in accordance with 6.4.1(g) until the earlier of: (i) the resource is released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection; (ii) the end of the Operating Day; or (iii) the start of the generation resource’s next pre-existing commitment.

The offer on which a resource is committed shall initially be determined at the time of the commitment. If any of the resource’s Incremental Energy Offer, No-load Cost or Start-Up Cost are updated for any portion of the offer capped hours subsequent to commitment, the Office of the Interconnection will redetermine the level of the offer cap using the updated offer values. The Office of the Interconnection will dispatch the resource on the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest dispatch cost as determined in accordance with section 6.4.1(g).

Resources that are self-scheduled to run in either the Day-ahead Energy Market or in the Real-time Energy Market are subject to the provisions of this section 6.4. The offer on which a resource is dispatched shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the offer price of such resource and as further limited as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, Sections 2.24 and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4A of this Schedule.

In accordance with section 6.4.1(h), a generation resource that is offer capped in the Real-time Energy Market but released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection will be subject to the three pivotal supplier test and further offer capping, as applicable, if the resource is committed for a period later in the same Operating Day.

(b) The energy offer price by any generation resource requested to be dispatched in accordance with Section 6.3 of this Schedule shall be capped at the levels specified in Section 6.4.2 of this Schedule. If the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped only during each hour when the affected resource is so scheduled, and otherwise shall be capped for the entire Operating Day. Energy offer prices as capped shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the price of such resource.

(c) Generation resources subject to an offer price cap shall be paid for energy at the applicable Locational Marginal Price.
(e) Offer price caps under section 6.4 of this Schedule shall be suspended for a generation resource with respect to transmission limit(s) for any period in which a generation resource is committed by the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day or any period for which the generation resource has been self-scheduled where (1) there are not three or fewer generation suppliers available for redispatch under subsection (a) that are jointly pivotal with respect to such transmission limit(s), and (2) the Market Seller of the generation resource, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, is not pivotal (“three pivotal supplier test”). In the event the Office of the Interconnection system is unable to perform the three pivotal supplier test for a Market Seller, generation resources of that Market Seller that are dispatched to control transmission constraints will be dispatched on the resource’s market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest dispatch cost as determined in accordance with section 6.4.1(g).

(f) For the purposes of conducting the three pivotal supplier test in subsection (e), the following applies:

(i) All megawatts of available incremental supply, including available self-scheduled supply for which the power distribution factor (“dfax”) has an absolute value equal to or greater than the dfax used by the Office of the Interconnection’s system operators when evaluating the impact of generation with respect to the constraint (“effective megawatts”) will be included in the available supply analysis at costs equal to the cost-based offers of the available incremental supply adjusted for dfax (“effective costs”). The Office of the Interconnection will post on the PJM website the dfax value used by operators with respect to a constraint when it varies from three percent.

(ii) The three pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of the relevant market incremental supply up to and including all such supply available at an effective cost equal to 150% of the cost-based clearing price calculated using effective costs and effective megawatts and the need for megawatts to solve the constraint.

(iii) Offer price caps will apply on a generation supplier basis (i.e. not a generating unit by generating unit basis) and only the generation suppliers that fail the three pivotal supplier test with respect to any hour in the relevant period will have their units that are dispatched with respect to the constraint offer capped. A generation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Supply controlled by a generation supplier or its affiliates by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise will be included as supply of that generation supplier; supply owned by a generation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party by contract or otherwise will be included as supply of that third party.
A generation supplier’s units, including self-scheduled units, are offer capped if, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, the generation supplier is pivotal.

(iv) In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall include price sensitive demand, Increment Offers and Decrement Bids as demand or supply, as applicable, in the relevant market.

(v) The three pivotal supplier test is not executed in the pricing run (as such pricing run is described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6).

(g) In the Real-time Energy Market, the schedule on which offer capped resources will be placed shall be determined using dispatch cost, where dispatch cost is calculated pursuant to the following formulas:

\[
\text{Dispatch cost for the applicable hour} = (\text{Incremental Energy Offer @ Economic Minimum for the hour} \cdot \text{Economic Minimum for the hour} + \text{No-load Cost for the hour})
\]

(i) For resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market, the resource is committed on the offer with the lowest Total Dispatch cost at the time of commitment, where:

\[
\text{Total Dispatch cost} = \text{Sum of hourly dispatch cost over a resource’s minimum run time} + \text{Startup Cost}
\]

(ii) For resources operating in real-time pursuant to a day-ahead or real-time commitment, and whose offers are updated after commitment, the resource is dispatched on the offer with the lowest dispatch cost for the each of the updated hours.

(iii) However, once the resource is dispatched on a cost-based offer, it will remain on a cost-based offer regardless of the determination of the cheapest schedule.

(h) A generation resource that was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, is operating in real time, and may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, will be offer price capped, subject to the outcome of a three pivotal supplier test, for each hour the resource operates beyond its committed hours or Minimum Run Time, whichever is greater, or in the case of resources self-scheduled in the Real-time Energy Market, for each hour the resource operates beyond its first hour of operation, in accordance with the following provisions.
(i) If the resource is operating on a cost-based offer, it will remain on a cost-based offer regardless of the results of the three pivotal supplier test.

(ii) If the resource is operating on a market-based offer and the Market Seller fails the three pivotal supplier test then the resource will be dispatched on the cheaper of its market-based offer or the cost-based offer representing the offer cap as determined by section 6.4.2, whichever results in the lowest dispatch cost as determined under section 6.4.1(g).

(iii) If the Market Seller passes the three pivotal supplier test and the resource is currently operating on a market-based offer then the resource will remain on that offer, unless the Market Seller elects to not have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only the cost-based offer that represents the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2 considered for dispatch in which case the resource will be dispatched on its cost-based offer for the remainder of the Operating Day.

6.4.2 Level.

(a) The offer price cap shall be one of the amounts specified below, as specified in advance by the Market Seller for the affected unit:

(i) The weighted average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus at which energy from the capped resource was delivered during a specified number of hours during which the resource was dispatched for energy in economic merit order, the specified number of hours to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection and to be a number of hours sufficient to result in an offer price cap that reflects reasonably contemporaneous competitive market conditions for that unit;

(ii) For offers of $2,000/MWh or less, the incremental operating cost of the generation resource as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals (“incremental cost”), plus up to the lesser of 10% of such costs or $100 MWh, the sum of which shall not exceed $2,000/MWh; and, for offers greater than $2,000/MWh, the incremental cost of the generation resource;

(iii) For units that are frequently offer capped (“Frequently Mitigated Unit” or “FMU”), and for which the unit’s market-based offer was greater than its cost based offer, the following shall apply:

(a) For units that are offer capped for 60% or more of their run hours, but less than 70% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10% or (ii) incremental cost plus $20 per megawatt-hour;
(b) For units that are offer capped for 70% or more of their run hours, but less than 80% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10%, or (ii) incremental cost plus $30 per megawatt-hour;

(c) For units that are offer capped for 80% or more of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental costs plus 10%; or (ii) incremental cost plus $40 per megawatt-hour.

(b) For purposes of section 6.4.2(a)(iii), a generating unit shall qualify for the specified offer cap upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit, pursuant to Section II.A of the Attachment M-Appendix, that it is a “Frequently Mitigated Unit” because it meets all of the following criteria:

(i) The unit was offer capped for the applicable percentage of its run hours, determined on a rolling 12-month basis, effective with a one month lag.

(ii) The unit’s Projected PJM Market Revenues plus the unit’s PJM capacity market revenues on a rolling 12-month basis, divided by the unit’s MW of installed capacity (in $/MW-year) are less than its accepted unit specific Avoidable Cost Rate (in $/MW-year) (excluding APIR and ARPIR), or its default Avoidable Cost Rate (in $/MW-year) if no unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is accepted for the BRAs for the Delivery Years included in the rolling 12-month period, determined pursuant to Sections 6.7 and 6.8 of Attachment DD of the Tariff. (The relevant Avoidable Cost Rate is the weighted average of the Avoidable Cost Rates for each Delivery Year included in the rolling 12-month period, weighted by month.)

(iii) No portion of the unit is included in a FRR Capacity Plan or receiving compensation under Part V of the Tariff.

(iv) The unit is internal to the PJM Region and subject only to PJM dispatch.

(c) Any generating unit, without regard to ownership, located at the same site as a Frequently Mitigated Unit qualifying under Sections 6.4.2(a)(iii) shall become an “Associated Unit” upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit pursuant to Section II.A of Attachment M-Appendix, that it meets all of the following criteria:

1. The unit has the identical electric impact on the transmission system as the FMU;

2. The unit (i) belongs to the same design class (where a design class includes generation that is the same size and utilizes the same technology, without regard to manufacturer) and uses the identical primary fuel as the FMU or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU
adder;

3. The unit (i) has an average daily cost-based offer, as measured over the preceding 12-month period, that is less than or equal to the FMU’s average daily cost-based offer adjusted to include the currently applicable FMU adder or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder.

The offer cap for an associated unit shall be equal to the incremental operating cost of such unit, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, plus the applicable percentage adder or dollar per megawatt-hour adder as specified in Section 6.4.2(a)(iii)(a), (b), or (c) for the unit with which it is associated.

(d) Market Participants shall have exclusive responsibility for preparing and submitting their offers on the basis of accurate information and in compliance with the FERC Market Rules, inclusive of the level of any applicable offer cap, and in no event shall PJM be held liable for the consequences of or make any retroactive adjustment to any clearing price on the basis of any offer submitted on the basis of inaccurate or non-compliant information.

6.4.3 Verification of Cost-Based Offers Over $1,000/Megawatt-hour

(a) If a Market Seller submits a cost-based energy offer for a generation resource that includes an Incremental Energy Offer greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices) under section 2.2 of this Schedule, the Office of the Interconnection shall apply a formulaic screen to verify the reasonableness of the Incremental Energy Offer component of such cost-based offer. For each Incremental Energy Offer segment greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall evaluate whether such offer segment exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that generation resource by determining the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost for each segment in accordance with the following formula:

Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost ($/MWh segment in accordance with the following formula: @ MW) =

\[
\frac{\left( \text{Maximum Allowable Operating Rate}_{i} \right) - \left( \text{Bid Production Cost}_{i-1} \right)}{\text{MW}_{i} - \text{MW}_{i-1}}
\]

where

\[ i = \text{an offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer, which is comprised of a pairing of price ($/MWh) and a megawatt quantity} \]

Maximum Allowable Operating Rate ($/hour @ MW) =

\[
\frac{\left( \text{Heat Input} \times \text{Performance Factor} \times \text{Fuel Cost} \right) \times (1 + A)}{\text{MW}}
\]

where
Heat Input = a point on the heat input curve (in MMBtu/hr), determined in accordance with PJM Manual 15, describing the resource’s operational characteristics for converting the applicable fuel input (MMBtu) into energy (MWh) specified in the Incremental Energy Offer;

Performance Factor = a scaling factor that is a calculated ratio of actual fuel burn to either theoretical fuel burn (i.e., design Heat Input) or other current tested Heat Input, which is determined annually in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, and PJM Manual 15, reflecting the resource’s actual ability to convert fuel into energy (normal operation is 1.0);

Fuel Cost = applicable fuel cost as estimated by the Office of the Interconnection at a geographically appropriate commodity trading hub, plus 10 percent; and

A = Cost adder, in accordance with section 6.4.2(a)(ii) of this Schedule.

Bid Production Cost ($/hour @ MW) =
\[
\left[ \sum_{i=1}^{n} (MW_i - MW_{i-1}) \times (P_i - \frac{1}{2} \times UBS \times (MW_i - MW_{i-1}) \times (P_i - P_{i-1})) \right] + \text{No-Load Cost}
\]

where

MW = the MW quantity per offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer;

P = the price (in dollars per megawatt-hour) per offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer;

UBS = Uses Bid-Slope = 0 for block-offer resources (i.e., a resource with an Incremental Energy Offer that uses a step function curve); and 1 for all other resources (i.e., resources with an Incremental Energy Offer that uses a sloped offer curve); and

If the price submitted for the offer segment is less than or equal to the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost then that offer segment shall be deemed verified and is eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price. If the price submitted for the offer segment is greater than the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost, then the Market Seller’s cost-based offer for that segment and all segments at an equal or greater price are deemed not verified and are not eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price and such offer shall be price capped at the greater of $1,000/megawatt-hour or the offer price of the most expensive verified segment on the Incremental Energy Offer for the purpose of setting Locational Marginal Prices; provided however, such Market Seller shall be allowed to submit a challenge to a non-verification determination, including supporting documentation, to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals. Upon review of such
documentation, the Office of the Interconnection may determine that the Market Seller’s cost-based offer is verified and eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price as described above.

(i) For the first incremental segment (i=1), when the MW in the segment is greater than zero, the first segment shall be screened as a block-loaded segment (UBS=0) as if there was a preceding MW\(_{i-1}\) of zero. The Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost calculation for the first incremental would use a preceding Bid Production Cost \(_{i-1}\) (at zero MW) equal to the energy No-Load Cost.

(ii) For the first incremental segment (i=1), when the MW in the segment is equal to zero, and is the only bid-in segment to be verified, then the segment shall be deemed not verified and subject to the rules as described above.

(iii) For the first incremental segment (i=1), when the MW in the segment is equal to zero, and there are additional segments to be verified, then the first segment shall be deemed verified only if the second segment is deemed verified. If the second segment is deemed not verified, then the first segment shall also be deemed not verified and subject to the rules as described above.

(b) If an Economic Load Response Participant a cost-based demand reduction offer that includes incremental costs greater than or equal to $1,000/megawatt-hour, in order for that offer to be eligible to determine the applicable Locational Marginal Price as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, under section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices) of this Schedule, the Economic Load Response Participant must validate the incremental costs with the end use customer(s) and, upon request, submit to the Office of the Interconnection supporting documentation demonstrating that the end-use customer’s costs in providing such demand reduction are greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The supporting documentation must explain and support the quantification of the end-use customer’s incremental costs; and

(ii) The end use customer’s incremental costs shall include quantifiable cost incurred for not consuming electricity when dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, such as wages paid without production, lost sales, damaged products that cannot be sold, or other incremental costs as defined in the PJM Manuals or as approved by the Office of the Interconnection, and may not include shutdown costs.

If upon review of the supporting documentation for the Economic Load Response Participant’s, cost-based offer by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer was not
reasonably supported by incremental costs greater than or equal to $1,000/megawatt-hour, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement for investigation.

6.4.3A Verification of Fast-Start Resource Composite Energy Offers Over $1,000/Megawatt-hour

(a) If a Market Seller submits a cost-based offer for a generation resource that is a Fast-Start Resource that results in a Composite Energy Offer that is greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that Composite Energy Offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price under Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Office of the Interconnection shall apply a formulaic screen to verify the reasonableness of the offer components:

Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost components of each offer segment shall be evaluated for whether it exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that resource by applying the test described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3.

Start-Up Cost component shall be evaluated for whether it exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that resource by applying the following formula:

\[
\text{Start-Up Cost ($)} = \left[ \left( \text{Performance Factor} \times \text{Start Fuel} \times \text{Fuel Cost} \right) + \text{Start Maintenance Adder} + \text{Additional Start Labor} + \text{Station Service Cost} \right] \times (1 + A)
\]

Where:

\text{Start Fuel} = \text{fuel consumed from first fire of start process to breaker closing plus fuel expended from breaker opening of the previous shutdown to initialization of the (hot) unit start-up, excluding normal plant heating/auxiliary equipment fuel requirements;}

\text{Fuel Cost} = \text{applicable fuel cost as estimated by the Office of the Interconnection at a geographically appropriate commodity trading hub, plus 10 percent;}

\text{Performance Factor} = \text{a scaling factor that is a calculated ratio of actual fuel burn to either theoretical fuel burn (i.e., design Heat Input) or other current tested Heat Input, which is determined annually in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy under Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15, reflecting the resource’s actual ability to convert fuel into energy (normal operation is 1.0);}
Start Maintenance Adder = an adder based on all available maintenance expense history for the defined Maintenance Period regardless of unit ownership. Only expenses incurred as a result of electric production qualify for inclusion. Only Maintenance Adders specified as $/Start, $/MMBtu, or $/equivalent operating hour can be included in the Start Maintenance Adder:

Start Additional Labor = additional labor costs for startup required above normal station manning levels; and

Station Service Cost = station service usage (MWh) during start-up multiplied by the 12-month rolling average off-peak energy prices as updated quarterly by the Office of the Interconnection.

\[ A = \text{cost adder, in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.2(a)(ii).} \]

(b) Should the submitted Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected costs for that resource as calculated pursuant to subsection (a) above for any segment, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices):

(i) the Incremental Energy Offer for each segment shall be capped at the lesser of the cap described above in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3 or the submitted Incremental Energy Offer; and

(ii) the amortized No-load cost shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer.

(c) Should the submitted Startup Cost exceed the reasonably expected costs for that resource as calculated pursuant to subsection (a) above, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Startup Costs shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer.

(d) If an Economic Load Response Participant submits an offer to reduce demand for a Fast-Start Resource where the maximum segment of the resulting Composite Energy Offer exceeds $1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that Composite Energy Offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price under Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Economic Load Response Participant must validate such costs with the end use customer(s) and, upon request, submit to the Office of the Interconnection supporting documentation demonstrating that the end-use customer’s costs in providing such demand reduction are greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour in accordance with the following provisions:
(i) The supporting documentation must explain and support the quantification of the end-use customer’s incremental costs and shutdown costs; and

(ii) The end-use customer’s incremental and shutdown costs shall include quantifiable cost incurred for not consuming electricity when dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, such as wages paid without production, lost sales, damaged products that cannot be sold, or other incremental costs as defined in the PJM Manuals or as approved by the Office of the Interconnection.

If upon review of the supporting documentation for the Economic Load Response Participant’s, cost-based offer by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer was not reasonably supported by incremental and shutdown costs greater than or equal to $1,000/megawatt-hour, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement for investigation.

Should the submitted shutdown cost exceed the reasonably supported costs for that resource, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the shutdown costs shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer.
Attachment B

Revisions to the
PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff

(Clean Format)
Definitions – C-D

Canadian Guaranty:

“Canadian Guaranty” shall mean a Corporate Guaranty provided by an Affiliate of a Participant that is domiciled in Canada, and meets all of the provisions of Tariff, Attachment Q.

Cancellation Costs:

“Cancellation Costs” shall mean costs and liabilities incurred in connection with: (a) cancellation of supplier and contractor written orders and agreements entered into to design, construct and install Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, and/or (b) completion of some or all of the required Attachment Facilities, Direct Assignment Facilities and/or Customer-Funded Upgrades, or specific unfinished portions and/or removal of any or all of such facilities which have been installed, to the extent required for the Transmission Provider and/or Transmission Owner(s) to perform their respective obligations under Tariff, Part IV and/or Tariff, Part VI.

Capacity:

“Capacity” shall mean the installed capacity requirement of the Reliability Assurance Agreement or similar such requirements as may be established.

Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit:

“Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit” or “CETL” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective:

“Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective” or “CETO” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Capacity Export Transmission Customer:

“Capacity Export Transmission Customer” shall mean a customer taking point to point transmission service under Tariff, Part II to export capacity from a generation resource located in the PJM Region that has qualified for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement as described in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 6.6(g).

Capacity Import Limit:

“Capacity Import Limit” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Capacity Interconnection Rights:
“Capacity Interconnection Rights” shall mean the rights to input generation as a Generation Capacity Resource into the Transmission System at the Point of Interconnection where the generating facilities connect to the Transmission System.

**Capacity Market Buyer:**

“Capacity Market Buyer” shall mean a Member that submits bids to buy Capacity Resources in any Incremental Auction.

**Capacity Market Seller:**

“Capacity Market Seller” shall mean a Member that owns, or has the contractual authority to control the output or load reduction capability of, a Capacity Resource, that has not transferred such authority to another entity, and that offers such resource in the Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction.

**Capacity Performance Resource:**

“Capacity Performance Resource” shall mean a Capacity Resource as described in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.5A(a).

**Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction:**

“Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction” shall have the meaning specified in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.14D.

**Capacity Resource:**

“Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Capacity Resource Clearing Price:**

“Capacity Resource Clearing Price” shall mean the price calculated for a Capacity Resource that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, in accordance with Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.

**Capacity Storage Resource:**

“Capacity Storage Resource” shall mean any Energy Storage Resource that participates in the Reliability Pricing Model or is otherwise treated as capacity in PJM’s markets such as through a Fixed Resource Requirement Capacity Plan.

**Capacity Transfer Right:**
“Capacity Transfer Right” shall mean a right, allocated to LSEs serving load in a Locational Deliverability Area, to receive payments, based on the transmission import capability into such Locational Deliverability Area, that offset, in whole or in part, the charges attributable to the Locational Price Adder, if any, included in the Zonal Capacity Price calculated for a Locational Delivery Area.

**Capacity Transmission Injection Rights:**

“Capacity Transmission Injection Rights” shall mean the rights to schedule energy and capacity deliveries at a Point of Interconnection of a Merchant Transmission Facility with the Transmission System. Capacity Transmission Injection Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility and/or Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Deliveries scheduled using Capacity Transmission Injection Rights have rights similar to those under Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service or, if coupled with a generating unit external to the PJM Region that satisfies all applicable criteria specified in the PJM Manuals, similar to Capacity Interconnection Rights.

**Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time:**

“Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time” shall mean the time interval between PJM notification and the beginning of the start sequence for a generating unit that is currently in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. The start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc.

**Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval, measured in hours, from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero for a generating unit in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. For combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after first combustion turbine generator breaker closure in its cold/warm/hot temperature state, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero. For all generating units, the start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc. Other more detailed actions that could signal the beginning of the start sequence could include, but are not limited to, the operation of pumps, condensers, fans, water chemistry evaluations, checklists, valves, fuel systems, combustion turbines, starting engines or systems, maintaining stable fuel/air ratios, and other auxiliary equipment necessary for startup.

**Cold Weather Alert:**
“Cold Weather Alert” shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

**Collateral:**

“Collateral” shall be a cash deposit, including any interest, or letter of credit in an amount and form determined by and acceptable to PJMSettlement, provided by a Participant to PJMSettlement as security in order to participate in the PJM Markets or take Transmission Service.

**Collateral Call:**

“Collateral Call” shall mean a notice to a Participant that additional Collateral, or possibly early payment, is required in order to remain in, or to regain, compliance with Tariff, Attachment Q.

**Commencement Date:**

“Commencement Date” shall mean the date on which Interconnection Service commences in accordance with an Interconnection Service Agreement.

**Committed Offer:**

The “Committed Offer” shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day, and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Completed Application:**

“Completed Application” shall mean an application that satisfies all of the information and other requirements of the Tariff, including any required deposit.

**Compliance Aggregation Area (CAA):**

“Compliance Aggregation Area” or “CAA” shall mean a geographic area of Zones or sub-Zones that are electrically-contiguous and experience for the relevant Delivery Year, based on Resource Clearing Prices of, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, Annual Resources and for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, Capacity Performance Resources, the same locational price separation in the Base Residual Auction, the same locational price separation in the First Incremental Auction, the same locational price separation in the Second Incremental Auction, the same locational price separation in the Third Incremental Auction.

**Composite Energy Offer:**
“Composite Energy Offer” for generation resources shall mean the sum (in $/MWh) of the Incremental Energy Offer and amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs, and for Economic Load Response Participant resources the sum (in $/MWh) of the Incremental Energy Offer and amortized shutdown costs, as determined in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4 and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4A and the PJM Manuals.

Conditional Incremental Auction:

“Conditional Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted for a Delivery Year if and when necessary to secure commitments of additional capacity to address reliability criteria violations arising from the delay in a Backbone Transmission upgrade that was modeled in the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year.

CONE Area:

“CONE Area” shall mean the areas listed in Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a)(iv)(A) and any LDAs established as CONE Areas pursuant to Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.10(a)(iv)(B).

Confidential Information:

“Confidential Information” shall mean any confidential, proprietary, or trade secret information of a plan, specification, pattern, procedure, design, device, list, concept, policy, or compilation relating to the present or planned business of a New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party, which is designated as confidential by the party supplying the information, whether conveyed verbally, electronically, in writing, through inspection, or otherwise, and shall include, without limitation, all information relating to the producing party’s technology, research and development, business affairs and pricing, and any information supplied by any New Service Customer, Transmission Owner, or other Interconnection Party or Construction Party to another such party prior to the execution of an Interconnection Service Agreement or a Construction Service Agreement.

Congestion Price:

“Congestion Price” shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, PJM Transmission Owners Agreement or Transmission Owners Agreement:
“Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement,” “PJM Transmission Owners Agreement” or “Transmission Owners Agreement” shall mean the certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. on file with the Commission, as amended from time to time.

**Constraint Relaxation Logic:**

“Constraint Relaxation Logic” shall mean the logic applied in the market clearing software where the transmission limit is increased to prevent the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor from setting the Marginal Value of a transmission constraint.

**Constructing Entity:**

“Constructing Entity” shall mean either the Transmission Owner or the New Services Customer, depending on which entity has the construction responsibility pursuant to Tariff, Part VI and the applicable Construction Service Agreement; this term shall also be used to refer to an Interconnection Customer with respect to the construction of the Customer Interconnection Facilities.

**Construction Party:**

“Construction Party” shall mean a party to a Construction Service Agreement. “Construction Parties” shall mean all of the Parties to a Construction Service Agreement.

**Construction Service Agreement:**

“Construction Service Agreement” shall mean either an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement or an Upgrade Construction Service Agreement.

**Control Area:**

“Control Area” shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

1. match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);

2. maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;

3. maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice; and
(4) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

Control Zone:

“Control Zone” shall have the meaning given in the Operating Agreement.

Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities:

“Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities” shall mean transmission facilities that (1) employ technology which Transmission Provider reviews and verifies will permit control of the amount and/or direction of power flow on such facilities to such extent as to effectively enable the controllable facilities to be operated as if they were direct current transmission facilities, and (2) that are interconnected with the Transmission System pursuant to Tariff, Part IV and Tariff, Part VI.

Coordinated External Transaction:

“Coordinated External Transaction” shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:

“Coordinated Transaction Scheduling” or “CTS” shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

Corporate Guaranty:

“Corporate Guaranty” shall mean a legal document used by an entity to guaranty the obligations of another entity.

Cost of New Entry:

“Cost of New Entry” or “CONE” shall mean the nominal levelized cost of a Reference Resource, as determined in accordance with Tariff, Attachment DD, section 5.

Costs:

As used in Tariff, Part IV, Tariff, Part VI and related attachments, “Costs” shall mean costs and expenses, as estimated or calculated, as applicable, including, but not limited to, capital expenditures, if applicable, and overhead, return, and the costs of financing and taxes and any Incidental Expenses.
Counterparty:

“Counterparty” shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with a Market Participant or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and the Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member’s self-supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member’s self-schedule of energy reported to the Office of the Interconnection to the extent that energy serves that Member’s own load.

Credit Available for Export Transactions:

“Credit Available for Export Transactions” shall mean a designation of credit to be used for Export Transactions that is allocated by each Market Participant from its Credit Available for Virtual Transactions, and which reduces the Market Participant's Credit Available for Virtual Transactions accordingly.

Credit Available for Virtual Transactions:

“Credit Available for Virtual Transactions” shall mean the Market Participant’s Working Credit Limit for Virtual Transactions calculated on its credit provided in compliance with its Peak Market Activity requirement plus available credit submitted above that amount, less any unpaid billed and unbilled amounts owed to PJMSettlement, plus any unpaid unbilled amounts owed by PJMSettlement to the Market Participant, less any applicable credit required for Minimum Participation Requirements, FTRs, RPM activity, or other credit requirement determinants as defined in Tariff, Attachment Q.

Credit Breach:

“Credit Breach” shall mean the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Tariff, Attachment Q or other provisions of the Agreements.

Credit-Limited Offer:

“Credit-Limited Offer” shall mean a Sell Offer that is submitted by a Market Participant in an RPM Auction subject to a maximum credit requirement specified by such Market Participant.

Credit Score:

“Credit Score” shall mean a composite numerical score scaled from 0-100 as calculated by PJMSettlement that incorporates various predictors of creditworthiness.

CTS Enabled Interface:
“CTS Enabled Interface” shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling (“CTS”). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. Control Area shall be designated in the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Schedule A (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. shall be designated consistent with Attachment 3, section 2 of the Joint Operating Agreement between Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

**CTS Interface Bid:**

“CTS Interface Bid” shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Curtailment:**

“Curtailment” shall mean a reduction in firm or non-firm transmission service in response to a transfer capability shortage as a result of system reliability conditions.

**Curtailment Service Provider:**

“Curtailment Service Provider” or “CSP” shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

**Customer Facility:**

“Customer Facility” shall mean generation facilities or Merchant Transmission Facilities interconnected with or added to the Transmission System pursuant to an Interconnection Request under Tariff, Part IV, subpart A.

**Customer-Funded Upgrade:**

“Customer-Funded Upgrade” shall mean any Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade, or Merchant Network Upgrade for which cost responsibility (i) is imposed on an Interconnection Customer or an Eligible Customer pursuant to Tariff, Part VI, section 217, or (ii) is voluntarily undertaken by a New Service Customer in fulfillment of an Upgrade Request. No Network Upgrade, Local Upgrade or Merchant Network Upgrade or other transmission expansion or enhancement shall be a Customer-Funded Upgrade if and to the extent that the costs thereof are included in the rate base of a public utility on which a regulated return is earned.
Customer Interconnection Facilities:

“Customer Interconnection Facilities” shall mean all facilities and equipment owned and/or controlled, operated and maintained by Interconnection Customer on Interconnection Customer’s side of the Point of Interconnection identified in the appropriate appendices to the Interconnection Service Agreement and to the Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, including any modifications, additions, or upgrades made to such facilities and equipment, that are necessary to physically and electrically interconnect the Customer Facility with the Transmission System.

Daily Deficiency Rate:

“Daily Deficiency Rate” shall mean the rate employed to assess certain deficiency charges under Tariff, Attachment DD, section 7, Tariff, Attachment DD, section 8, Tariff, Attachment DD, section 9, or Tariff, Attachment DD, section 13.

Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation:

“Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation” shall mean the capacity obligation of a Load Serving Entity during the Delivery Year, determined in accordance with Reliability Assurance Agreement, Schedule 8, or, as to an FRR entity, in Reliability Assurance Agreement, Schedule 8.1.

Day-ahead Congestion Price:


Day-ahead Energy Market:

“Day-ahead Energy Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits:


Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges:
“Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges” shall be equal to the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges minus [the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to agreements between the Office of the Interconnection and other entities, as applicable)].

**Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges:**


**Day-ahead Loss Price:**


**Day-ahead Prices:**

“Day-ahead Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction:**

“Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction” shall mean a transaction scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to the PJM-MISO interface from a generator within the PJM balancing authority area that Pseudo-Ties into the MISO balancing authority area.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves” shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the ReliabilityFirst Corporation and SERC.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**
“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement” shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources” shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

**Day-ahead Settlement Interval:**

“Day-ahead Settlement Interval” shall mean the interval used by settlements, which shall be every one clock hour.

**Day-ahead System Energy Price:**


**Deactivation:**

“Deactivation” shall mean the retirement or mothballing of a generating unit governed by Tariff, Part V.

**Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit:**

“Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit” shall mean the credit paid to Generation Owners pursuant to Tariff, Part V, section 114.

**Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate:**

“Deactivation Avoidable Cost Rate” shall mean the formula rate established pursuant to Tariff, Part V, section 115.

**Deactivation Date:**

“Deactivation Date” shall mean the date a generating unit within the PJM Region is either retired or mothballed and ceases to operate.

**Decrement Bid:**

“Decrement Bid” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.
**Default:**

As used in the Interconnection Service Agreement and Construction Service Agreement, “Default” shall mean the failure of a Breaching Party to cure its Breach in accordance with the applicable provisions of an Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement.

**Delivering Party:**

“Delivering Party” shall mean the entity supplying capacity and energy to be transmitted at Point(s) of Receipt.

**Delivery Year:**

“Delivery Year” shall mean the Planning Period for which a Capacity Resource is committed pursuant to the auction procedures specified in Tariff, Attachment DD, or pursuant to an FRR Capacity Plan under Reliability Assurance Agreement, Schedule 8.1.

**Demand Bid:**

“Demand Bid” shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

**Demand Bid Limit:**

“Demand Bid Limit” shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Bid Screening:**

“Demand Bid Screening” shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Resource:**

“Demand Resource” shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.

**Demand Resource Factor or DR Factor:**
“Demand Resource Factor” or (“DR Factor”) shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Designated Agent:**

“Designated Agent” shall mean any entity that performs actions or functions on behalf of the Transmission Provider, a Transmission Owner, an Eligible Customer, or the Transmission Customer required under the Tariff.

**Designated Entity:**

“Designated Entity” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Direct Assignment Facilities:**

“Direct Assignment Facilities” shall mean facilities or portions of facilities that are constructed for the sole use/benefit of a particular Transmission Customer requesting service under the Tariff. Direct Assignment Facilities shall be specified in the Service Agreement that governs service to the Transmission Customer and shall be subject to Commission approval.

**Direct Load Control:**

“Direct Load Control” shall mean load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider’s market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.

**Dispatch Rate:**

“Dispatch Rate” shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

**Dynamic Schedule:**

“Dynamic Schedule” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Dynamic Transfer:**

“Dynamic Transfer” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.
Definitions – E - F

Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion:

“Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

Economic Load Response Participant:

“Economic Load Response Participant” shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A, to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

Economic Maximum:

“Economic Maximum” shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

Economic Minimum:

“Economic Minimum” shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

Effective FTR Holder:

“Effective FTR Holder” shall mean:

(i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).
**EFORd:**

“EFORd” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Electrical Distance:**

“Electrical Distance” shall mean, for a Generation Capacity Resource geographically located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, the measure of distance, based on impedance and in accordance with the PJM Manuals, from the Generation Capacity Resource to the PJM Region.

**Eligible Customer:**

“Eligible Customer” shall mean:

(i) Any electric utility (including any Transmission Owner and any power marketer), Federal power marketing agency, or any person generating electric energy for sale for resale is an Eligible Customer under the Tariff. Electric energy sold or produced by such entity may be electric energy produced in the United States, Canada or Mexico. However, with respect to transmission service that the Commission is prohibited from ordering by Section 212(h) of the Federal Power Act, such entity is eligible only if the service is provided pursuant to a state requirement that the Transmission Provider or Transmission Owner offer the unbundled transmission service, or pursuant to a voluntary offer of such service by a Transmission Owner.

(ii) Any retail customer taking unbundled transmission service pursuant to a state requirement that the Transmission Provider or a Transmission Owner offer the transmission service, or pursuant to a voluntary offer of such service by a Transmission Owner, is an Eligible Customer under the Tariff. As used in Tariff, Part VI, Eligible Customer shall mean only those Eligible Customers that have submitted a Completed Application.

**Eligible Fast-Start Resource:**

“Eligible Fast-Start Resource” shall mean a Fast-Start Resource that is eligible for the application of Integer Relaxation during the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices as set forth in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.2.

**Emergency Action:**

“Emergency Action” shall mean any emergency action for locational or system-wide capacity shortages that either utilizes pre-emergency mandatory load management reductions or other emergency capacity, or initiates a more severe action including, but not limited to, a Voltage Reduction Warning, Voltage Reduction Action, Manual Load Dump Warning, or Manual Load Dump Action.
Emergency Condition:

“Emergency Condition” shall mean a condition or situation (i) that in the judgment of any Interconnection Party is imminently likely to endanger life or property; or (ii) that in the judgment of the Interconnected Transmission Owner or Transmission Provider is imminently likely (as determined in a non-discriminatory manner) to cause a material adverse effect on the security of, or damage to, the Transmission System, the Interconnection Facilities, or the transmission systems or distribution systems to which the Transmission System is directly or indirectly connected; or (iii) that in the judgment of Interconnection Customer is imminently likely (as determined in a non-discriminatory manner) to cause damage to the Customer Facility or to the Customer Interconnection Facilities. System restoration and black start shall be considered Emergency Conditions, provided that a Generation Interconnection Customer is not obligated by an Interconnection Service Agreement to possess black start capability. Any condition or situation that results from lack of sufficient generating capacity to meet load requirements or that results solely from economic conditions shall not constitute an Emergency Condition, unless one or more of the enumerated conditions or situations identified in this definition also exists.

Emergency Load Response Program:

“Emergency Load Response Program” shall mean the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 8 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 8.

Energy Efficiency Resource:

“Energy Efficiency Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Energy Market Opportunity Cost:

“Energy Market Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations, and (b) the forecasted future Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2.

Energy Resource:

“Energy Resource” shall mean a generating facility that is not a Capacity Resource.

Energy Settlement Area:
“Energy Settlement Area” shall mean the bus or distribution of busses that represents the physical location of Network Load and by which the obligations of the Network Customer to PJM are settled.

**Energy Storage Resource:**

“Energy Storage Resource” shall mean a resource capable of receiving electric energy from the grid and storing it for later injection to the grid that participates in the PJM Energy, Capacity and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Participant.

**Energy Transmission Injection Rights:**

“Energy Transmission Injection Rights” shall mean the rights to schedule energy deliveries at a specified point on the Transmission System. Energy Transmission Injection Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Deliveries scheduled using Energy Transmission Injection Rights have rights similar to those under Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

**Environmental Laws:**

“Environmental Laws” shall mean applicable Laws or Regulations relating to pollution or protection of the environment, natural resources or human health and safety.

**Environmentally-Limited Resource:**

“Environmentally-Limited Resource” shall mean a resource which has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited by a governmental authority to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies.

**Equivalent Load:**

“Equivalent Load” shall mean the sum of a Market Participant’s net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

**Existing Generation Capacity Resource:**

“Existing Generation Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Export Credit Exposure:**

“Export Credit Exposure” is determined for each Market Participant for a given Operating Day, and shall mean the sum of credit exposures for the Market Participant’s Export Transactions for that Operating Day and for the preceding Operating Day.
Export Nodal Reference Price:

“Export Nodal Reference Price” at each location is the 97th percentile, shall be, the real-time hourly integrated price experienced over the corresponding two-month period in the preceding calendar year, calculated separately for peak and off-peak time periods. The two-month time periods used in this calculation shall be January and February, March and April, May and June, July and August, September and October, and November and December.

Export Transaction:

“Export Transaction” shall be a transaction by a Market Participant that results in the transfer of energy from within the PJM Control Area to outside the PJM Control Area. Coordinated External Transactions that result in the transfer of energy from the PJM Control Area to an adjacent Control Area are one form of Export Transaction.

Export Transaction Price Factor:

“Export Transaction Price Factor” for a prospective time interval shall be the greater of (i) PJM’s forecast price for the time interval, if available, or (ii) the Export Nodal Reference Price, but shall not exceed the Export Transaction’s dispatch ceiling price cap, if any, for that time interval. The Export Transaction Price Factor for a past time interval shall be calculated in the same manner as for a prospective time interval, except that the Export Transaction Price Factor may use a tentative or final settlement price, as available. If an Export Nodal Reference Price is not available for a particular time interval, PJM may use an Export Transaction Price Factor for that time interval based on an appropriate alternate reference price.

Export Transaction Screening:

“Export Transaction Screening” shall be the process PJM uses to review the Export Credit Exposure of Export Transactions against the Credit Available for Export Transactions, and deny or curtail all or a portion of an Export Transaction, if the credit required for such transactions is greater than the credit available for the transactions.

Export Transactions Net Activity:

“Export Transactions Net Activity” shall mean the aggregate net total, resulting from Export Transactions, of (i) Spot Market Energy charges, (ii) Transmission Congestion Charges, and (iii) Transmission Loss Charges, calculated as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix. Export Transactions Net Activity may be positive or negative.

Extended Primary Reserve Requirement:

“Extended Primary Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under
emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**Extended Summer Demand Resource:**

“Extended Summer Demand Resource” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Extended Summer Resource Price Adder:**

“Extended Summer Resource Price Adder” shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, an addition to the marginal value of Unforced Capacity as necessary to reflect the price of Annual Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources required to meet the applicable Minimum Extended Summer Resource Requirement.

**Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement:**

“Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

**External Market Buyer:**

“External Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

**External Resource:**

“External Resource” shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

**Facilities Study:**

“Facilities Study” shall be an engineering study conducted by the Transmission Provider (in coordination with the affected Transmission Owner(s)) to: (1) determine the required modifications to the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System necessary to implement the conclusions of the System Impact Study; and (2) complete any additional studies or analyses documented in the System Impact Study or required by PJM Manuals, and determine the required modifications to the Transmission Provider’s Transmission System based on the conclusions of such additional studies. The Facilities Study shall include the cost and scheduled completion date for such modifications, that will be required to provide the requested transmission service or to accommodate a New Service Request. As used in the Interconnection Service Agreement or Construction Service Agreement, Facilities Study shall mean that certain Facilities Study conducted by Transmission Provider (or at its direction) to determine the design
and specification of the Customer Funded Upgrades necessary to accommodate the New Service Customer’s New Service Request in accordance with Tariff, Part VI, section 207.

**Fast-Start Resource:**

“Fast-Start Resource” shall mean a generation resource or Economic Load Response Participant resource that the Office of the Interconnection deems capable of operating with a notification time plus startup time of one hour or less and a Minimum Run Time of one hour or less or minimum down time of one hour or less based on its operating characteristics.

**Federal Power Act:**


**FERC or Commission:**

“FERC” or “Commission” shall mean the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department exercising jurisdiction over the Tariff, Operating Agreement and Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**FERC Market Rules:**

“FERC Market Rules” mean the market behavior rules and the prohibition against electric energy market manipulation codified by the Commission in its Rules and Regulations at 18 CFR §§ 1c.2 and 35.37, respectively; the Commission-approved PJM Market Rules and any related proscriptions or any successor rules that the Commission from time to time may issue, approve or otherwise establish.

**Final Offer:**

“Final Offer” shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

**Final RTO Unforced Capacity Obligation:**

“Final RTO Unforced Capacity Obligation” shall mean the capacity obligation for the PJM Region, determined in accordance with RAA, Schedule 8.

**Financial Close:**

“Financial Close” shall mean the Capacity Market Seller has demonstrated that the Capacity Market Seller or its agent has completed the act of executing the material contracts and/or other documents necessary to (1) authorize construction of the project and (2) establish the necessary funding for the project under the control of an independent third-party entity. A sworn, notarized certification of an independent engineer certifying to such facts, and that the engineer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, such facts, shall be
sufficient to make such demonstration. For resources that do not have external financing, Financial Close shall mean the project has full funding available, and that the project has been duly authorized to proceed with full construction of the material portions of the project by the appropriate governing body of the company funding such project. A sworn, notarized certification by an officer of such company certifying to such facts, and that the officer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, such facts, shall be sufficient to make such demonstration.

**Financial Transmission Right:**

“Financial Transmission Right” or “FTR” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2.

**Financial Transmission Right Obligation:**

“Financial Transmission Right Obligation” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(b), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(b).

**Financial Transmission Right Option:**

“Financial Transmission Right Option” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(c), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(c).

**Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:**

“Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service” shall mean Transmission Service under the Tariff that is reserved and/or scheduled between specified Points of Receipt and Delivery pursuant to Tariff, Part II.

**Firm Transmission Feasibility Study:**

“Firm Transmission Feasibility Study” shall mean a study conducted by the Transmission Provider in accordance with Tariff, Part II, section 19.3 and Tariff, Part III, section 32.3.

**Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights:**

“Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights” shall mean the rights to schedule energy and capacity withdrawals from a Point of Interconnection of a Merchant Transmission Facility with the Transmission System. Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System with another control area. Withdrawals scheduled using Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights have rights similar to those under Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.
First Incremental Auction:

“First Incremental Auction” shall mean an Incremental Auction conducted 20 months prior to the start of the Delivery Year to which it relates.

Flexible Resource:

“Flexible Resource” shall mean a generating resource that must have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time of less than or equal to two hours.

Forecast Pool Requirement:

“Forecast Pool Requirement” shall have the meaning specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Foreign Guaranty:

“Foreign Guaranty” shall mean a Corporate Guaranty provided by an Affiliate of a Participant that is domiciled in a foreign country, and meets all of the provisions of Tariff, Attachment Q.

Form 715 Planning Criteria:

“Form 715 Planning Criteria” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

FTR Credit Limit:

“FTR Credit Limit” shall mean the amount of credit established with PJMSettlement that an FTR Participant has specifically designated to be used for FTR activity in a specific customer account. Any such credit so set aside shall not be considered available to satisfy any other credit requirement the FTR Participant may have with PJMSettlement.

FTR Credit Requirement:

“FTR Credit Requirement” shall mean the amount of credit that a Participant must provide in order to support the FTR positions that it holds and/or for which it is bidding. The FTR Credit Requirement shall not include months for which the invoicing has already been completed, provided that PJMSettlement shall have up to two Business Days following the date of the invoice completion to make such adjustments in its credit systems. FTR Credit Requirements are calculated and applied separately for each separate customer account.

FTR Flow Undiversified:

“FTR Flow Undiversified” shall have the meaning established in Tariff, Attachment Q, section V.G.
FTR Historical Value:

For each FTR for each month, “FTR Historical Value” shall mean the weighted average of historical values over three years for the FTR path using the following weightings: 50% - most recent year; 30% - second year; 20% - third year.

FTR Holder:

“FTR Holder” shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

FTR Monthly Credit Requirement Contribution:

For each FTR, for each month, “FTR Monthly Credit Requirement Contribution” shall mean the total FTR cost for the month, prorated on a daily basis, less the FTR Historical Value for the month. For cleared FTRs, this contribution may be negative; prior to clearing, FTRs with negative contribution shall be deemed to have zero contribution.

FTR Net Activity:

“FTR Net Activity” shall mean the aggregate net value of the billing line items for auction revenue rights credits, FTR auction charges, FTR auction credits, and FTR congestion credits, and shall also include day-ahead and balancing/real-time congestion charges up to a maximum net value of the sum of the foregoing auction revenue rights credits, FTR auction charges, FTR auction credits and FTR congestion credits.

FTR Participant:

“FTR Participant” shall mean any Market Participant that provides or is required to provide Collateral in order to participate in PJM’s FTR auctions.

FTR Portfolio Auction Value:

“FTR Portfolio Auction Value” shall mean for each customer account of a Market Participant, the sum, calculated on a monthly basis, across all FTRs, of the FTR price times the FTR volume in MW.

Fuel Cost Policy:

“Fuel Cost Policy” shall mean the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, which documents the Market Seller’s method used to price fuel for calculation of the Market Seller’s cost-based offers for a generation resource.

Full Notice to Proceed:
“Full Notice to Proceed” shall mean that all material third party contractors have been given the notice to proceed with construction by the Capacity Market Seller or its agent, with a guaranteed completion date backed by liquidated damages.
**Definitions – I – J - K**

**IDR Transfer Agreement:**

“IDR Transfer Agreement” shall mean an agreement to transfer, subject to the terms of Tariff, Part VI, section 237, Incremental Deliverability Rights to a party for the purpose of eliminating or reducing the need for Local or Network Upgrades that would otherwise have been the responsibility of the party receiving such rights.

**Immediate-need Reliability Project:**

“Immediate-need Reliability Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

**Inadvertent Interchange:**

“Inadvertent Interchange” shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

**Incidental Expenses:**

“Incidental Expenses” shall mean those expenses incidental to the performance of construction pursuant to an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, including, but not limited to, the expense of temporary construction power, telecommunications charges, Interconnected Transmission Owner expenses associated with, but not limited to, document preparation, design review, installation, monitoring, and construction-related operations and maintenance for the Customer Facility and for the Interconnection Facilities.

**Incremental Auction:**

“Incremental Auction” shall mean any of several auctions conducted for a Delivery Year after the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year and before the first day of such Delivery Year, including the First Incremental Auction, Second Incremental Auction, Third Incremental Auction or Conditional Incremental Auction. Incremental Auctions (other than the Conditional Incremental Auction shall be held for the purposes of:

(i) allowing Market Sellers that committed Capacity Resources in the Base Residual Auction for a Delivery Year, which subsequently are determined to be unavailable to deliver the committed Unforced Capacity in such Delivery Year (due to resource retirement, resource cancellation or construction delay, resource derating, EFORd increase, a decrease in the Nominated Demand Resource Value of a Planned Demand Resource, delay or cancellation of a Qualifying Transmission Upgrade, or similar occurrences) to submit Buy Bids for replacement Capacity Resources; and

(ii) allowing the Office of the Interconnection to reduce or increase the amount of committed capacity secured in prior auctions for such Delivery Year if, as a result of changed
circumstances or expectations since the prior auction(s), there is, respectively, a significant excess or significant deficit of committed capacity for such Delivery Year, for the PJM Region or for an LDA.

**Incremental Auction Revenue Rights:**

“Incremental Auction Revenue Rights” shall mean the additional Auction Revenue Rights, not previously feasible, created by the addition of Incremental Rights-Eligible Required Transmission Enhancements, Merchant Transmission Facilities, or of one or more Customer-Funded Upgrades.

**Incremental Available Transfer Capability Revenue Rights:**

“Incremental Available Transfer Capability Revenue Rights” shall mean the rights to revenues that are derived from incremental Available Transfer Capability created by the addition of Merchant Transmission Facilities or of one or more Customer-Funded Upgrades.

**Incremental Capacity Transfer Right:**

“Incremental Capacity Transfer Right” shall mean a Capacity Transfer Right allocated to a Generation Interconnection Customer or Transmission Interconnection Customer obligated to fund a transmission facility or upgrade, to the extent such upgrade or facility increases the transmission import capability into a Locational Deliverability Area, or a Capacity Transfer Right allocated to a Responsible Customer in accordance with Tariff, Schedule 12A.

**Incremental Deliverability Rights (IDRs):**

“Incremental Deliverability Rights” or “IDRs” shall mean the rights to the incremental ability, resulting from the addition of Merchant Transmission Facilities, to inject energy and capacity at a point on the Transmission System, such that the injection satisfies the deliverability requirements of a Capacity Resource. Incremental Deliverability Rights may be obtained by a generator or a Generation Interconnection Customer, pursuant to an IDR Transfer Agreement, to satisfy, in part, the deliverability requirements necessary to obtain Capacity Interconnection Rights.

**Incremental Energy Offer:**

“Incremental Energy Offer” shall mean offer segments comprised of a pairing of price (in dollars per MWh) and megawatt quantities, which must be a non-decreasing function and taken together produce all of the energy segments above a resource’s Economic Minimum. No-load Costs are not included in the Incremental Energy Offer.

**Incremental Multi-Driver Project:**

“Incremental Multi-Driver Project” shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.
Incremental Rights-Eligible Required Transmission Enhancements:

“Incremental Rights-Eligible Required Transmission Enhancements” shall mean Regional Facilities and Necessary Lower Voltage Facilities or Lower Voltage Facilities (as defined in Tariff, Schedule 12) and meet one of the following criteria: (1) cost responsibility is assigned to non-contiguous Zones that are not directly electrically connected; or (2) cost responsibility is assigned to Merchant Transmission Providers that are Responsible Customers.

Increment Offer:

“Increment Offer” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

Initial Operation:

“Initial Operation” shall mean the commencement of operation of the Customer Facility and Customer Interconnection Facilities after satisfaction of the conditions of Tariff, Attachment O-Appendix 2, section 1.4 (an Interconnection Service Agreement).

Integer Relaxation:

“Integer Relaxation” shall mean the process by which the commitment status variable for an Eligible Fast-Start Resource is allowed to vary between zero and one, inclusive of zero and one, as further described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.2.

Interconnected Entity:

“Interconnected Entity” shall mean either the Interconnection Customer or the Interconnected Transmission Owner; Interconnected Entities shall mean both of them.

Interconnected Transmission Owner:

“Interconnected Transmission Owner” shall mean the Transmission Owner to whose transmission facilities or distribution facilities Customer Interconnection Facilities are, or as the case may be, a Customer Facility is, being directly connected. When used in an Interconnection Construction Service Agreement, the term may refer to a Transmission Owner whose facilities must be upgraded pursuant to the Facilities Study, but whose facilities are not directly interconnected with those of the Interconnection Customer.

Interconnection Construction Service Agreement:

“Interconnection Construction Service Agreement” shall mean the agreement entered into by an Interconnection Customer, Interconnected Transmission Owner and the Transmission Provider pursuant to Tariff, Part VI, Subpart B and in the form set forth in Tariff, Attachment P, relating
to construction of Attachment Facilities, Network Upgrades, and/or Local Upgrades and coordination of the construction and interconnection of an associated Customer Facility. A separate Interconnection Construction Service Agreement will be executed with each Transmission Owner that is responsible for construction of any Attachment Facilities, Network Upgrades, or Local Upgrades associated with interconnection of a Customer Facility.

**Interconnection Customer:**

“Interconnection Customer” shall mean a Generation Interconnection Customer and/or a Transmission Interconnection Customer.

**Interconnection Facilities:**

“Interconnection Facilities” shall mean the Transmission Owner Interconnection Facilities and the Customer Interconnection Facilities.

**Interconnection Feasibility Study:**

“Interconnection Feasibility Study” shall mean either a Generation Interconnection Feasibility Study or Transmission Interconnection Feasibility Study.

**Interconnection Party:**

“Interconnection Party” shall mean a Transmission Provider, Interconnection Customer, or the Interconnected Transmission Owner. Interconnection Parties shall mean all of them.

**Interconnection Request:**

“Interconnection Request” shall mean a Generation Interconnection Request, a Transmission Interconnection Request and/or an IDR Transfer Agreement.

**Interconnection Service:**

“Interconnection Service” shall mean the physical and electrical interconnection of the Customer Facility with the Transmission System pursuant to the terms of Tariff, Part IV and Tariff, Part VI and the Interconnection Service Agreement entered into pursuant thereto by Interconnection Customer, the Interconnected Transmission Owner and Transmission Provider.

**Interconnection Service Agreement:**

“Interconnection Service Agreement” shall mean an agreement among the Transmission Provider, an Interconnection Customer and an Interconnected Transmission Owner regarding interconnection under Tariff, Part IV and Tariff, Part VI.

**Interconnection Studies:**
“Interconnection Studies” shall mean the Interconnection Feasibility Study, the System Impact Study, and the Facilities Study described in Tariff, Part IV and Tariff, Part VI.

**Interface Pricing Point:**

“Interface Pricing Point” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6A.

**Intermittent Resource:**

“Intermittent Resource” shall mean a Generation Capacity Resource with output that can vary as a function of its energy source, such as wind, solar, run of river hydroelectric power and other renewable resources.

**Internal Market Buyer:**

“Internal Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service.

**Interregional Transmission Project:**

“Interregional Transmission Project” shall mean transmission facilities that would be located within two or more neighboring transmission planning regions and are determined by each of those regions to be a more efficient or cost effective solution to regional transmission needs.

**Interruption:**

“Interruption” shall mean a reduction in non-firm transmission service due to economic reasons pursuant to Tariff, Part II, section 14.7.
2.2 General.

The Office of the Interconnection calculates Locational Marginal Prices separately from and subsequent to the security-constrained unit commitment and security-constrained economic dispatch of the system, the latter of which is referred to as the dispatch run. The calculation of Locational Marginal Prices, which occurs in a process referred to as the pricing run, is based on the same optimization problem as the security-constrained economic dispatch. The objective of both the dispatch run and the pricing run is to serve load and meet reserve requirements at the least cost while respecting transmission constraints. However, Integer Relaxation is applied only to Eligible Fast-Start Resources committed in the pricing run to provide energy.

In the dispatch run a commitment state of 1 represents a resource is committed and 0 represents a resource is not committed. In the pricing run Integer Relaxation allows the commitment state of a committed Eligible Fast-Start Resource to be lowered to any value between 0 and 1, inclusive of 0 and 1. This in turn allows the optimization problem in the pricing run to use any fraction of a committed Eligible Fast-Start Resource’s output, including an amount less than the resource’s offered Economic Minimum output, in the determination of Locational Marginal Prices.

A Fast-Start Resource shall be an Eligible Fast-Start Resource when the following apply:

(i) A generation resource is committed on an offer with a notification time plus startup time of one hour or less and a Minimum Run Time of one hour or less.
(ii) An Economic Load Response Participant resource is committed on an offer with a notification time of one hour or less and a Minimum Down Time of one hour or less.
(iii) The resource shall not be any of the following:
   a. Self-scheduled for Energy in a given interval
   b. A pumped storage hydropower unit scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to the hydro optimization tool in the Day-ahead Energy Market
   c. A pseudo-tied resource that does not provide all of their output to PJM
   d. A dynamically scheduled resource.

Only Eligible Fast-Start Resources shall have Integer Relaxation applied in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices.
2.4 Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Real-time Prices.

(a) During the Operating Day, real-time Locational Marginal Prices derived in accordance with this section shall be determined every five minutes.

(b) To determine the energy offers submitted to the PJM Interchange Energy Market that shall be used during the Operating Day to calculate the Real-time Prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the applicable marginal energy offer of the resources being dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection using the offer schedule on which the resource is committed in the dispatch run.

The Office of the Interconnection will determine a resource’s applicable marginal energy offer by comparing the requested megawatt output of the resource from the pricing run with the Market Seller’s Incremental Energy Offer curve or, for Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the Market Seller’s Composite Energy Offer. For Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the Market Seller’s Incremental Energy Offer curve, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, is added to the resource’s Incremental Energy Offer to determine a Composite Energy Offer, as described below:

(i) The amortized Start-Up Cost for a generation resource shall equal the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost, as determined in accordance with the PJM Manuals, amortized over (A) the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable, and (B) the resource’s Minimum Run Time, rounded up to the nearest twelfth of an hour. The amortized Start-Up Cost is included in the resource’s Composite Energy Offer in each five-minute interval in which the resource is pool-scheduled during the resource’s Minimum Run Time. If the Minimum Run Time is less than 5 minutes, the Minimum Run Time used to calculate the amortized Start-Up Cost is 5 minutes and the amortized Start-Up Cost is added to the Incremental Energy Offer for the first five minute interval in which the resource runs. After the Minimum Run Time has been met, the amortized Start-Up Cost is not included in the Composite Energy Offer. To determine the amortized Start-Up Costs for Economic Load Response Participant resources, the Minimum Down Time is used in place of Minimum Run Time and shutdown cost is used in place of Start-Up Cost in the above equation.

The amortized Start-Up Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost exceeds the reasonably expected cost.

(ii) The amortized No-load Cost shall equal the resource’s applicable No-load Cost, amortized over the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable, and included in the Composite Energy Offer for each interval in which the resource is pool-scheduled.
The amortized No-load Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected cost.

(c) For purposes of calculating Real-time Prices, if an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits a market-based offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer that exceeds $1,000/megawatt-hour:

(i) the amortized Start-Up Cost and the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall both be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Incremental Energy Offer of the market-based schedule exceeds the Incremental Energy Offer of the associated cost-based offer.

(ii) the amortized Start-Up Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Start-Up Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the Start-Up Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the Start-Up Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(iii) the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the No-load Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the No-load Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the No-load Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(d) For purposes of calculating Real-time Prices, the applicable marginal Incremental Energy Offer used in the calculation of Real-time Prices shall not exceed $2,000/megawatt-hour.

(e) Subject to the provisions in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, if a generation resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized Start-up Cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer. If the maximum segment of resulting Composite Energy Offer is still in excess of $2,000/megawatt-hour, then the amortized No-load Cost shall also be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.

(f) Subject to the provisions in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, if an Economic Load Response Participant resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized shutdown cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.

(g) Units that must be run for local area protection shall not be considered in the calculation of Real-time Prices.
2.4A Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Day-ahead Prices.

(a) Day-ahead Prices derived in accordance with this section shall be determined for every hour.

(b) To determine the energy offers submitted to the PJM Interchange Energy Market that shall be used to calculate the Day-ahead Prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the applicable marginal energy offer of the resources being dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection using the offer schedule on which the resource is committed in the dispatch run.

The Office of the Interconnection will determine a resource’s applicable marginal energy offer by comparing the megawatt output of the resource from the pricing run with the Market Seller’s Incremental Energy Offer curve or, for Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the Market Seller’s Composite Energy Offer. For Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, are added to the resource’s Incremental Energy Offer to determine a Composite Energy Offer, as described below:

(i) The amortized Start-Up Cost for a generation resource shall equal the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost, as determined in accordance with the PJM Manuals, amortized over (A) the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable and (B) the resource’s Minimum Run Time. For the purposes of this calculation, the Minimum Run Time is set to one hour. The amortized Start-Up Cost is included the resource’s Composite Energy Offer during the resource’s Minimum Run Time. After the Minimum Run Time has been met the amortized Start-Up Cost is not included in the Composite Energy Offer. To determine the amortized Start-Up Costs for Economic Load Response Participant resources, the Minimum Down Time is used in place of Minimum Run Time and shutdown cost is used in place of Start-Up Cost in the above equation.

The amortized Start-Up Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost exceeds the reasonably expected cost.

(ii) The amortized No-load Cost shall equal the resource’s applicable No-load Cost, amortized over the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable output and included in the Composite Energy Offer for all intervals in which the resource is pool-scheduled.

The amortized No-load Cost, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected cost.
(c) For purposes of calculating Day-ahead Prices, if an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits a market-based offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer that exceeds $1,000/megawatt-hour:

(i) the amortized Start-Up Cost and the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall both be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Incremental Energy Offer of the market-based schedule exceeds the Incremental Energy Offer of the associated cost-based offer.

(ii) the amortized Start-Up Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Start-Up Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the Start-Up Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the Start-Up Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(iii) the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the No-load Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the No-load Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the No-load Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(d) For purposes of calculating Day-ahead Prices, the applicable marginal Incremental Energy Offer used in the calculation of Day-ahead Prices shall not exceed $2,000/megawatt-hour.

(e) Subject to the provisions in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, if a generation resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized Start-Up Cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer. If the resulting Composite Energy Offer is still in excess of $2,000/megawatt-hour, then the amortized No-load Cost shall also be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.

(f) Subject to the provisions in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3A, if an Economic Load Response Participant resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized shutdown cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.
2.5 Calculation of Real-time Prices.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine Locational Marginal Prices based on the least costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load and meet reserve requirements (taking account of any applicable and available load reductions indicated on PRD Curves properly submitted by any PRD Provider) at each bus in the PJM Region represented in the network model and each Interface Pricing Point between PJM and an adjacent Control Area, based on the operating conditions and the submitted energy offers as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4. The process for the determination of Real-time Prices occurs in the Real-time Price software program, and is known as the pricing run for the Real-time Energy Market. The Real-time Price software program uses the input data from a reference real-time security constrained economic dispatch case as described in the PJM Manuals and performs the same optimization as the real-time security constrained economic dispatch program but additionally applies Integer Relaxation to Eligible Fast-Start Resources. The real-time security constrained economic dispatch program, which is considered the dispatch run for the Real-time Energy Market, performs a real-time joint optimization of energy and reserves, given operating conditions, a set of energy offers, a set of reserve offers, a set of Reserve Penalty Factors, and any monitored transmission constraints that may exist.

(b) To determine operating conditions on the power grid in the PJM Region (including transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.7.6), the Office of the Interconnection shall use a computer model of the interconnected grid that uses available metered inputs regarding generator output, loads, and power flows to model remaining flows and conditions, producing a consistent representation of power flows on the network as an input into the real-time security constrained economic dispatch. The computer model employed for this purpose, referred to as the State Estimator program, is a standard industry tool and is described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.3. The State Estimator solution used by the real-time security constrained economic dispatch will be used to obtain information regarding the output of generation supplying energy to the PJM Region, loads at buses in the PJM Region, transmission losses, and power flows on binding transmission constraints. Additional information used in the calculation, including Dispatch Rates and real time schedules for external transactions between PJM and other Control Areas and dispatch and pricing information from entities with whom PJM has executed a joint operating agreement, will be obtained from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatchers.

(c) Using the prices at which energy is offered by Market Sellers and demand reductions are offered by Economic Load Response Participants, Pre-Emergency Load Response participants and Emergency Load Response participants to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the offers of energy and demand reductions that will be considered in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices. As described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4, every qualified offer for demand reduction and of energy by a Market Seller from resources that are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection will be utilized in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices, including, without limitation, qualified Real-time Energy Market offers from Economic Load Response Participants, Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response.
(d) In performing the Real-time Price calculation, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the cost of serving an increment of load at each bus from each resource associated with an eligible energy offer as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4 as the sum of the following components of Locational Marginal Price: (1) System Energy Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a generation resource or decrease an increment of energy being consumed by a Demand Resource, (2) Congestion Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from the resource on transmission line loadings, and (3) Loss Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses. The Real-time Prices at a bus shall be determined through the joint optimization program based on the lowest marginal cost to serve the next increment of load at the bus taking into account the applicable reserve requirements, unit resource constraints, transmission constraints, and marginal loss impact.

(e) During the Operating Day, the calculation set forth in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 shall be performed every five minutes, using the Office of the Interconnection’s Real-time Price software program, producing the Real-time Prices based on system conditions during the preceding interval.

2.5.1 Declaration of Shortage Pricing

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its Real-time Price software program, to determine if the Office of the Interconnection is experiencing a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage for the purposes of declaring shortage pricing as further described in the PJM Manuals. If all reserve requirements in every modeled Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone can be met at prices less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for those reserve requirements, Real-time Prices shall be calculated as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 and no Reserve Penalty Factor(s) shall apply beyond the normal lost opportunity costs incurred by the reserve requirements. When the Real-time Price software determines that a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage exists, whereby the reserve requirement cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor(s) associated with a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, the Office of Interconnection shall implement shortage pricing. During shortage pricing, the Real-time Prices shall be calculated by incorporating the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor(s) for the deficient reserve requirement as the lost opportunity cost impact of the deficient reserve requirement, and the components of Locational Marginal Prices referenced in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 above shall be calculated as described below. Shortage pricing shall exist until the Real-time Price software program is able to meet the specified reserve requirements.

(b) If a Primary Reserve shortage and/or Synchronized Reserve shortage exists and cannot be accurately forecasted by the Office of the Interconnection due to a technical problem,
including but not limited to failures of data input into the Real-time Price software program, the Office of the Interconnection will utilize the best available alternate data sources to determine if a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is experiencing a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall issue day-ahead alerts to PJM Members of the possible need to use emergency procedures during the following Operating Day. Such emergency procedures may be required to alleviate real-time emergency conditions such as a transmission emergency or potential reserve shortage. The alerts issued by the Office of the Interconnection may include, but are not limited to, the Maximum Emergency Generation Alert, Primary Reserve Alert and/or Voltage Reduction Alert. These alerts shall be issued to keep all affected system personnel informed of the forecasted status of the PJM bulk power system. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify PJM Members of all alerts and the cancellation thereof via the methods described in the PJM Manuals. The alerts shall be issued as soon as practicable to allow PJM Members sufficient time to prepare for such operating conditions. The day-ahead alerts issued by the Office of the Interconnection are for informational purposes only and by themselves will not impact price calculation during the Operating Day.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall issue a warning of impending operating reserve shortage and other emergency conditions in real-time to inform members of actual capacity shortages or contingencies that may jeopardize the reliable operation of the PJM bulk power system. Such warnings will generally precede any associated action taken to address the shortage conditions. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify PJM Members of the issuance and cancellation of emergency procedures via the methods described in the PJM Manuals. The warnings that the Office of the Interconnection may issue include, but are not limited to, the Primary Reserve Warning, Voltage Reduction Warning, and Manual Load Dump Warning.

The purpose of the Primary Reserve Warning is to warn members that the available Primary Reserve may be less than the Primary Reserve Requirement. If the Primary Reserve shortage condition was determined as described above, the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor is incorporated into the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price as applicable.

The purpose of the Voltage Reduction Warning is to warn PJM Members that the available Synchronized Reserve may be less than the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and that a voltage reduction may be required. Following the Voltage Reduction Warning, the Office of the Interconnection may issue a Voltage Reduction Action during which it directs PJM Members to initiate a voltage reduction. If the Office of the Interconnection issues a Voltage Reduction Action for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement are incorporated in the calculation of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price as applicable. The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement will continue to be used in the Synchronized Reserve
Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price calculation, as applicable, until the Voltage Reduction Action has been terminated.

The purpose of the Manual Load Dump Warning is to warn members that dumping load may be necessary to maintain reliability. Following the Manual Load Dump Warning, the Office of the Interconnection may commence a Manual Load Dump Action during which it directs PJM Members to initiate a manual load dump pursuant to the procedures described in the PJM Manuals. If the Office of the Interconnection issues a Manual Load Dump Action for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement are incorporated in the calculation of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price as applicable. The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement will continue to be used in the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price calculation, as applicable, until the Manual Load Dump Action has been terminated.

Shortage pricing will be terminated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone when demand and reserve requirements can be fully satisfied with generation and demand response resources and any Voltage Reduction Action and/or Manual Load Dump Action taken for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone has also been terminated.
2.6 Calculation of Day-ahead Prices.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch optimization software to determine the least-costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load and meet day-ahead scheduling reserve requirements in the PJM Region. Based on security-constrained dispatch, model flows and system conditions resulting from the load specifications (including PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads that they serve), offers for generation as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4A, dispatchable load, Increment Offers, Decrement Bids, Up-to Congestion Transactions, offers for demand reductions, and interchange transactions submitted to the Office of the Interconnection and scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Day-ahead economic dispatch is performed in the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch software program, known as the dispatch run. Day-ahead Prices are calculated in a subsequent execution of the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch optimization software program, known as the pricing run. The pricing run executes the same optimization as the dispatch run but additionally applies Integer Relaxation to Eligible Fast-Start Resources.

Such prices shall be determined in accordance with the provisions of this Section applicable to the Day-ahead Energy Market and shall be the basis for purchases and sales of energy and Transmission Congestion Charges resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market. This calculation shall be made for each hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market by applying a linear optimization method to minimize energy costs, given scheduled system conditions, scheduled transmission outages, and any transmission limitations that may exist. In performing this calculation, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the cost of serving an increment of load at each bus from each resource associated with an eligible energy offer as the sum of the following components of Locational Marginal Price: (1) System Energy Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, increment offers, import transactions, and/or has offered to decrease consumption by an Economic Load Response Participant resource, Decrement Bid, export transaction or price sensitive demand bid (2) Congestion Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from the resource on transmission line loadings, and (3) Loss Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line losses. The energy offer or offers that can serve an increment of load at a bus at the lowest cost, calculated in this manner, shall determine the Day-ahead Price at that bus.
3.2 Market Settlements.

If a dollar-per-MW-hour value is applied in a calculation under this section 3.2 where the interval of the value produced in that calculation is less than an hour, then for purposes of that calculation the dollar-per-MW hour value is divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour.

3.2.1 Spot Market Energy.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.


(c) Each Market Participant shall be paid for all of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(d) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price and the sum of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals less its scheduled Market Participant Energy Withdrawals times the Real-time System Energy Price and the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Injections less scheduled Market Participant Energy Injections times the Real-time System Energy Price. The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals and Market Participant Energy Injections used to calculate Spot Market Energy charges under this subsection (e).

(f) For pool External Resources, the Office of the Interconnection shall model, based on an appropriate flow analysis, the megawatts of real-time energy injections to be delivered from each such resource to the corresponding Interface Pricing Point between adjacent Control Areas and the PJM Region.
3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Market Participant’s total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). A Market Participant with an hourly Regulation Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the Regulation market performance clearing price credits and Regulation market capability clearing price credits for the Real-time Settlement Intervals in an hour.

\[
\text{Regulation Charge} = \text{Hourly Regulation Obligation Share} \times (\text{sum of the Real-time Settlement Interval Regulation credits in an hour})
\]

(b) Each Market Participant supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited for each of its resources such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource’s unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource’s Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the
generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.
(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Participant selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for (1) each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and (2) the last three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding shoulder hour and the first three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the following shoulder hour in accordance with the PJM Manuals and below.

The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the Real-time Settlement Interval in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource’s expected output in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource’s expected output in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the Regulation market performance-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the Regulation market performance-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the Regulation market performance-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource’s accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource’s capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the Regulation market capability-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the Regulation market performance-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the Regulation market capability-clearing price for that market Real-time Settlement Interval.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource’s accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource’s offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their
order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. Resources following the dynamic Regulation signal which have a unit-specific benefits factor less than 0.1 will not be considered for the purposes of committing resources. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource’s accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

$$\text{Correlation Score} = r_{\text{Signal,Response}(\delta, \delta+5 \text{ Min})};$$

where $\delta$ is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

$$\text{Delay Score} = \text{Abs} \left( (\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes}) / (5 \text{ Minutes}) \right).$$

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error ($\varepsilon$) as a function of the resource’s Regulation capacity using the following equations:

$$\text{Energy Score} = 1 - 1/n \sum \text{Abs} (\text{Error});$$

\[ \text{Error} = \text{Average of Abs} \left( (\text{Response - Regulation Signal}) / (\text{Hourly Average Regulation Signal}) \right); \] and

\[ n = \text{the number of samples in the hour and the energy}. \]

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

$$\text{Accuracy Score} = \max ( (\text{Delay Score}) + (\text{Correlation Score}) ) + (\text{Energy Score}).$$
The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the Real-time Settlement Interval accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.

3.2.2A.1 Applicability.

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

(i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).

(ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.

(iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and
a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

(a) A Market Seller’s pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the applicable offer for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and energy, determined on the basis of the resource’s scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource’s energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price for Start-up Costs (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs and energy summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals exceeds the total value summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller as a day-ahead Operating Reserve credit.

However, for the Day-ahead Settlement Intervals in which the resource is scheduled to provide energy in the Operating Day and the resource actually provides energy in at least one Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour that corresponds to such scheduled Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, a resource’s day-ahead Operating Reserve credit shall be reduced by the greater of zero or the lesser of the resource’s Balancing Operating Reserve Target for the hours that correspond to such Day-ahead Settlement Intervals and the resource’s Day-ahead Operating Reserve Target for those Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, each as determined below.

A resource’s Day-ahead Operating Reserve Target shall be determined in accordance with the following equation:
\[(A + B) - C\]

Where:

\[A = \text{Start-up Costs}\]

\[B = \text{the sum of day-ahead No-load Costs and energy over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals that correspond with Day-ahead Settlement Intervals in which the resource is scheduled. The day-ahead No-load Costs and energy are divided by twelve to determine the cost for each Real-time Settlement Interval.}\]

\[C = \text{the sum of the day-ahead revenues calculated for each Real-time Settlement Interval that corresponds with a Day-ahead Settlement Interval in which the resource is scheduled, where the day-ahead revenue for each such Real-time Settlement Interval equals the product of the megawatt amount of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Price at the applicable pricing point for the resource divided by twelve.}\]

A resource’s Balancing Operating Reserve Target shall be determined in accordance with the following equation:

\[D – (E + F)\]

Where:

\[D = \text{the sum of Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and the incremental cost of energy summed over all Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the resource was scheduled;}\]

\[E = \text{the product of the megawatt amount of energy provided in the Real-time Energy Market multiplied by the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point for the resource, summed over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals; and}\]

\[F = \text{the sum of all revenues earned for providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, Synchronized Reserves, Non-Synchronized Reserves, and Reactive Services over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals.}\]

Market Sellers of Virtual Transactions, price sensitive demand, and dispatchable exports that clear in the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch software program, known as the dispatch run, but would not clear at the Day-ahead Price shall be made whole to the offer that actually cleared in the dispatch run.

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the
balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

   (A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations.

   (B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

   (C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

   (A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT
Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of
Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource operates at PJM’s direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous Real-time Settlement Intervals when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller’s request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller’s request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource’s Total Operating Reserve Offer, and the total value of the resource’s energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller’s Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource’s opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource’s opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any
amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource’s opportunity cost, and less any credit as determined pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(e-1), shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Real-time Settlement Interval share of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each Real-time Settlement Interval the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(e-1) (i) For each Real-time Settlement Interval in which a pool-scheduled resource or a dispatchable self-scheduled resource operates at the Office of the Interconnection’s direction in excess of its day-ahead schedule and the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point is less than the real-time output level directed by the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Seller of such resource shall receive credits in accordance with the following equation:

\[ A - [ (B - C) \times D ] \]

Where:

\( A \) = the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer between (1) the greater of the resource’s day-ahead schedule and the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point and (2) the lesser of the real-time output level directed by the Office of the Interconnection and the resource’s actual output level;

\( B \) = the lesser of the real-time output level directed by the Office of the Interconnection and the resource’s actual output level;

\( C \) = the greater of the resource’s day-ahead schedule and the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point; and

\( D \) = the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point.

(ii) For each hour in an Operating Day, the total cost of any credits paid pursuant to this subsection (e-1) shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM.
Region pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(f) A Market Seller of a unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the real-time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the unit’s offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and the generating unit’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than $0.00. This equation is represented as (A*B) - C.

(f-1) With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource’s Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller of a Flexible Resource shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

(i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the unit’s offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described in section 3.2.3 (f).

(ii) If the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market for a Day-ahead Settlement Interval, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s), then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:

1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer plus No-load Costs, plus (D) the Start-up Cost, divided by the Real-time Settlement Intervals committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as (A*B) - (C+D). The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection’s direction during any portion of the set
of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market, or

2) the Real-time Price at the unit’s bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit’s bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource’s Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be eligible to receive compensation for lost opportunity costs under any applicable provisions of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(f-2) A Market Seller of a hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit’s output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller of a wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the real-time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the unit’s offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and the generating unit’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the
generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than $0.00. This equation is represented as \((A \times B) - C\).

(f-5) (i) A Market Seller of a pool-scheduled resource or a dispatchable self-scheduled resource shall receive Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits as calculated under subsection (iv) below if the resource is dispatched to provide energy in the Real-time Energy Market, provided such resource is not committed to provide real-time ancillary services (Regulation, reserves, reactive service) or instructed to reduce or suspend output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(f-1) through Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section (f-4).

(ii) PJM will calculate the revenue above cost for the pricing run for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) - C\]

Where:

\(A\) = the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

\(B\) = the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point; and

\(C\) = the sum of the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point.

(iii) PJM will calculate the revenue above cost for the dispatch run for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following equation:

\[(\text{greater of } A \text{ and } B) - (\text{lesser of } C \text{ and } D)\]

Where:

\(A\) = the product of the amount of megawatts of energy dispatched in the Real-time Energy Market dispatch run for the resource in that Real-time Settlement Interval and the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

\(B\) = the product of the amount of megawatts of energy the resource actually provided in that Real-time Settlement Interval and the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

\(C\) = the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the amount of megawatts dispatched in the Real-time Energy Market dispatch run;
D = the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the amount of megawatts the resource actually provided in that Real-time Settlement Interval.

(iv) The Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credit shall equal the lesser of (A) the difference between the revenue above cost based on the pricing run determined in subsection (f-5)(ii) and the revenue above cost based on the dispatch run determined in subsection (f-5)(iii) or (B) zero.

(v) For each hour in an Operating Day, the total cost of the Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(f-1) through Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 3.2.3(f-4), plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant based on their daily total of hourly deviations determined in accordance with the following equation:

\[ \sum_h (A + B + C) \]

Where:

h = the hours in the applicable Operating Day;

A = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the withdrawal deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant’s energy withdrawals (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in the Real-Time Energy Market, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of each Real-time Settlement Interval’s withdrawal deviation in an hour will be the Market Participant’s total hourly withdrawal.
deviations. Market Participant bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to section 1.12 of this Schedule are not included in the determination of withdrawal deviations;

\[ B = \text{For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of generation deviations (in MW and not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) as determined in subsection (o) divided by the number of Real-Time Settlement Intervals for that hour; } \]

\[ C = \text{For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the injection deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant’s energy injections in the Real-Time Energy Market divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of the injection deviations for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour will be the Market Participant’s total hourly injection deviations. The determination of injection deviations does not include generation resources. } \]

The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time withdrawal deviations, generation deviations and injection deviations used to calculate Operating Reserve under this subsection (e).

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserve charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:
(i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.

(ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(iv) Bilateral transactions inside the PJM Region, as defined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.10, will not be included in the determination of Supply or Demand deviations.

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of
the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared (“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert”); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as “MaxGen Conditions”). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than $1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller’s lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic. The Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any Real-time Settlement Intervals required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than $1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller’s lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than $1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to $1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b),
subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed $1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described below and in the PJM Manuals.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

(i) real-time economic minimum <= 105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.

(ii) real-time economic maximum >= 95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

\[ \text{Ramp}_{\text{Request}}_{t} = \frac{\text{UDS}_{\text{Target}}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1}}{(\text{UDSLAtime}_{t-1})} \]

\[ \text{RL}_{\text{Desired}}_{t} = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \left\{ \text{Ramp}_{\text{Request}}_{t} \times \text{Case Eff time}_{t-1} \right\} \]

where:

1. UDSTarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit’s MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value for each Real-time Settlement Interval. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit’s MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW for each Real-time Settlement Interval.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is <= 10, or its Real-time Settlement Interval MWh is within 5% of the Real-time Settlement Interval ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MW.

- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW.

- If a resource’s real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the Real-time Settlement Interval is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.

- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is <= 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation
value is within 5% of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.

- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is > 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.

- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the Real-time Settlement Interval the resource tripped and the Real-time Settlement Intervals it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh - Day-Ahead MWh.

If a resource has a sum of the absolute value of generator deviations for an hour that is less than 5 MWh, then the resource shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations for that hour.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined in section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to
resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource’s bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.
(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC, OVEC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELLECO, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource that are either greater than $1,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, but are not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under section 6.4.3 of this Schedule, or greater than $2,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible
to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than $2,000/MWh, and costs greater than $1,000/MWh which were not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under section 6.4.3 of this Schedule. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant’s total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour (“Synchronized Reserve Obligation”), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event (“Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve”) shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price, as described in 3.2.3A (c), with the exception of those Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur in a Real-time Settlement Interval.

ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch...
signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met in the pricing run, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be $850/MWh. The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be $300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants’ response to prices exceeding $1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).
(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) + (C \times D)\]

Where

\(A = \) The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource;

\(B = \) The megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer;

\(C = \) The deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and

\(D = \) The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) + (C \times D)\]

Where:

\(A = \) The megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource’s Synchronized Reserve offer;

\(B = \) The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource;

\(C = \) The deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and
D = The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Participant in excess of that Market Participant’s Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Market Participant’s obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during a Real-time Settlement Interval than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that Real-time Settlement Interval due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate
basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant’s aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource’s output or the Demand Resource’s consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource’s output or a Demand Resource’s consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand
Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(l) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes.

3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant’s total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour (“Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation”). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Non-Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met in the pricing run at a price less than or equal to the
applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be $850/MWh.
The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be $300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants’ response to prices exceeding $1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) - C\]

Where:
A = The deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;
B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and
C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) - C\]

Where:
A = The deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and

C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource’s output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource’s output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous Real-time Settlement Interval the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to
bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) (i) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price, as determined in the day-ahead pricing run set forth in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6, for the cleared megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(ii) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource shall receive Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost credits for each hour in which the dollar amount due to the resource under subsection (b)(i) above is less than the sum of (A) Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve price offer multiplied by the cleared megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves and (B) the resource’s Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost, as determined in subsection (b)(iii) below. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost credits shall equal any positive difference in the foregoing equation.

(iii) The Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost of a resource shall be determined for each operating hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a resource to provide Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) - C\]

Where:

A = The Day-ahead Price at the generation bus of the generation resource;

B = The deviation of the resource’s day-ahead scheduled energy megawatts from the resource’s expected energy output if it had been assigned in economic merit order in the dispatch run to provide energy; and

C = The Day-ahead Energy Market offer integrated under the applicable energy offer curve between the resource’s day-ahead scheduled energy megawatts and the resource’s expected energy output if it had been assigned in economic merit order in the dispatch run to provide energy.

The Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost of an Economic Load Response Participant resource is zero.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the
Interconnection during the resource’s Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.

(ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shut-down times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource’s Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.

(iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource’s MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource’s MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource’s starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource’s ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the “ending MW usage” (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the “ending MW usage” in which the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement (“Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement (“Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling...
Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

(i) A Market Participant’s Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant’s hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant’s load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant’s total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant’s hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.

(ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

3.2.3B Reactive Services.

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch
algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller’s resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and the generating unit’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than $0.00. This equation is represented as (A*B) - C.

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller’s unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit’s bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or
as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to \(( (AG - LMPDMW) \times (UB - URTLMP))\) where:

- **AG** equals the actual output of the unit;
- **LMPDMW** equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the real time LMP at the unit’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;
- **UB** equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;
- **URTLMP** equals the real time LMP at the unit’s bus; and

where \(UB - URTLMP\) shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit’s output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Participant accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit’s operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing.
for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each Real-time Settlement Interval a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit’s cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit’s bus, (C) the generating unit’s startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit’s cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.

(j) A Market Seller’s pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit’s offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the
Interconnection dispatcher of the unit’s inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element (“contingency flow”) exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility (“post-contingency operation”). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

(b) The amount of Synchronous Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronous Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronous Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit’s operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronous Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronous Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronous Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronous Reserve Market Clearing Price for each applicable interval a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronous Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource’s applicable interval cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the applicable interval product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource’s start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronous Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronous Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit’s cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The
total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

3.2.6 Emergency Energy.

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant’s real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant’s spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.
(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant’s real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant’s spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant’s energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each applicable interval of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant’s real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant’s spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

3.2.7 Billing.

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Participant in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Participant. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Participant’s internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Participant that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Participant, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Participant and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.
5.6 Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors

5.6.1 Application of Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors in the Day-ahead and Real-time Energy Markets

In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors shall be used to ensure a feasible market clearing solution but not used to determine the Marginal Value of a transmission constraint. In the Real-time Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall use Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors to determine the Marginal Value for a transmission constraint when that transmission constraint cannot be managed within the binding transmission limit in a dispatch interval. The Marginal Value of the transmission constraint shall be used in the determination of the Congestion Price component of Locational Marginal Price as referenced in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 through Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6, and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 through Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6. The Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor may set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint during any dispatch interval in the Real-time Energy Market depending on the following:

(a) If the market clearing software that clears the Real-time Energy Market cannot produce a solution that manages the flow on a constraint within the binding limit in a dispatch interval at a cost less than or equal to the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor, the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor shall set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint. In such instances, to manage the flow over the constraint, the Office of the Interconnection may adjust the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor as set forth in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.6.3 and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.6.3.

(b) If the Real-time Energy Market constraints are subject to market-to-market congestion management protocols with an adjacent Regional Transmission Organization and the market clearing software cannot produce a solution that manages the flow on a constraint within the binding limit in a dispatch interval, the Office of the Interconnection may coordinate with such Regional Transmission Organization to either allow the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor to set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint or to apply the Constraint Relaxation Logic upon mutual agreement in accordance with applicable Joint Operating Agreements.

5.6.2 Default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor Values

Transmission constraints located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, including market-to-market coordinated constraints, regardless of voltage level, are defaulted to a $30,000/MWh Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in the Day-ahead Energy Market when determining the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch, known as the dispatch run, and $2,000/MWh in the determination of Day-ahead Prices in the pricing run. Constraints located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, excluding market-to-market coordinated constraints, regardless of voltage level, are defaulted to a $2,000/MWh Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in the Real-time Energy Market. Market-to-market coordinated
constraints in the Real-time Energy Market, located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, will use a default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor of $1,000/MWh or a value agreed upon by PJM and the relevant Regional Transmission Organization in accordance with applicable Joint Operating Agreements.

5.6.3 Modifications to Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor Values

(a) The Office of the Interconnection may modify the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor values used in the Real-time Energy Market or Day-ahead Energy Market for individual transmission constraints to: (1) ensure the market clearing solution is feasible, (2) reflect changes to the operating practices which are mutually agreed upon with the neighboring RTO for managing such constraints for market-to-market coordinated constraints, or (3) reflect persistent system operational or reliability needs and the cost of the resources available to effectively relieve congestion on the constraint. When such conditions occur, the Office of the Interconnection may raise the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor when sufficient congestion relief on the constraint cannot be provided by available resources at a cost below the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor. The Office of the Interconnection may lower the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor when sufficient congestion relief on the constraint can be provided by available resources at a cost below the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in order to prevent a high cost resource that cannot provide material congestion relief on the constraint from inappropriately setting price for the constraint. In either instance, to effectively relieve congestion on the constraint, the revised Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor value may be determined using the following formula, while accounting for the ability for such inputs to vary as system conditions change throughout the operating day:

\[
\text{Revised Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor ($/MW) = } \frac{\text{System Energy Price + Loss Price + Congestion Price (all binding constraints)}}{\text{Incremental Energy Offer}^*} - \frac{\text{Incremental Energy Offer}^*}{D_{\text{fax}}}
\]

Where \(D_{\text{fax}}\) equals the distribution factor of the resource for the transmission constraint

*For purposes of this equation only, Incremental Energy Offer includes start up and no load costs where appropriate.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall post, as soon as practicable, on its website any changes to the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor values used in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market.
6.4 Offer Price Caps.

6.4.1 Applicability.

(a) If, at any time, it is determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with Sections 1.10.8 or 6.1 of this Schedule that any generation resource may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, the offer prices for energy from such resource shall be capped as specified below. For such generation resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, if the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped for the entire commitment period, and such offer prices will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and committed at the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall system production cost. For such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market such offer prices shall be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and dispatched on the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest dispatch cost in accordance with 6.4.1(g) until the earlier of: (i) the resource is released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection; (ii) the end of the Operating Day; or (iii) the start of the generation resource’s next pre-existing commitment.

The offer on which a resource is committed shall initially be determined at the time of the commitment. If any of the resource’s Incremental Energy Offer, No-load Cost or Start-Up Cost are updated for any portion of the offer capped hours subsequent to commitment, the Office of the Interconnection will redetermine the level of the offer cap using the updated offer values. The Office of the Interconnection will dispatch the resource on the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest dispatch cost as determined in accordance with section 6.4.1(g).

Resources that are self-scheduled to run in either the Day-ahead Energy Market or in the Real-time Energy Market are subject to the provisions of this section 6.4. The offer on which a resource is dispatched shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the offer price of such resource and as further limited as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4 and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.4A.

In accordance with section 6.4.1(h), a generation resource that is offer capped in the Real-time Energy Market but released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection will be subject to the three pivotal supplier test and further offer capping, as applicable, if the resource is committed for a period later in the same Operating Day.

(b) The energy offer price by any generation resource requested to be dispatched in accordance with Section 6.3 of this Schedule shall be capped at the levels specified in Section 6.4.2 of this Schedule. If the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped only during each hour when the affected resource is so scheduled, and otherwise shall be capped for the entire Operating Day. Energy offer prices as capped shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the price of such resource.

(c) Generation resources subject to an offer price cap shall be paid for energy at the applicable Locational Marginal Price.
(e) Offer price caps under section 6.4 of this Schedule shall be suspended for a generation resource with respect to transmission limit(s) for any period in which a generation resource is committed by the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day or any period for which the generation resource has been self-scheduled where (1) there are not three or fewer generation suppliers available for redispatch under subsection (a) that are jointly pivotal with respect to such transmission limit(s), and (2) the Market Seller of the generation resource, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, is not pivotal (“three pivotal supplier test”). In the event the Office of the Interconnection system is unable to perform the three pivotal supplier test for a Market Seller, generation resources of that Market Seller that are dispatched to control transmission constraints will be dispatched on the resource’s market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest dispatch cost as determined in accordance with section 6.4.1(g).

(f) For the purposes of conducting the three pivotal supplier test in subsection (e), the following applies:

(i) All megawatts of available incremental supply, including available self-scheduled supply for which the power distribution factor (“dfax”) has an absolute value equal to or greater than the dfax used by the Office of the Interconnection’s system operators when evaluating the impact of generation with respect to the constraint (“effective megawatts”) will be included in the available supply analysis at costs equal to the cost-based offers of the available incremental supply adjusted for dfax (“effective costs”). The Office of the Interconnection will post on the PJM website the dfax value used by operators with respect to a constraint when it varies from three percent.

(ii) The three pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of the relevant market incremental supply up to and including all such supply available at an effective cost equal to 150% of the cost-based clearing price calculated using effective costs and effective megawatts and the need for megawatts to solve the constraint.

(iii) Offer price caps will apply on a generation supplier basis (i.e. not a generating unit by generating unit basis) and only the generation suppliers that fail the three pivotal supplier test with respect to any hour in the relevant period will have their units that are dispatched with respect to the constraint offer capped. A generation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Supply controlled by a generation supplier or its affiliates by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise will be included as supply of that generation supplier; supply owned by a generation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party by contract or otherwise will be included as supply of that third party.
A generation supplier’s units, including self-scheduled units, are offer capped if, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, the generation supplier is pivotal.

(iv) In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall include price sensitive demand, Increment Offers and Decrement Bids as demand or supply, as applicable, in the relevant market.

(v) The three pivotal supplier test is not executed in the pricing run (as such pricing run is described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6).

(g) In the Real-time Energy Market, the schedule on which offer capped resources will be placed shall be determined using dispatch cost, where dispatch cost is calculated pursuant to the following formulas:

\[
\text{Dispatch cost for the applicable hour} = (\text{Incremental Energy Offer @ Economic Minimum for the hour} \ [\$/MWh] \times \text{Economic Minimum for the hour} \ [\text{MW}]) + \text{No-load Cost for the hour} \ [\$/H]
\]

(i) For resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market, the resource is committed on the offer with the lowest Total Dispatch cost at the time of commitment,

where:

\[
\text{Total Dispatch cost} = \text{Sum of hourly dispatch cost over a resource’s minimum run time} \ [\$] + \text{Startup Cost} \ [\$]
\]

(ii) For resources operating in real-time pursuant to a day-ahead or real-time commitment, and whose offers are updated after commitment, the resource is dispatched on the offer with the lowest dispatch cost for the each of the updated hours.

(iii) However, once the resource is dispatched on a cost-based offer, it will remain on a cost-based offer regardless of the determination of the cheapest schedule.

(h) A generation resource that was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, is operating in real time, and may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, will be offer price capped, subject to the outcome of a three pivotal supplier test, for each hour the resource operates beyond its committed hours or Minimum Run Time, whichever is greater, or in the case of resources self-scheduled in the Real-time Energy Market, for each hour the resource operates beyond its first hour of operation, in accordance with the following provisions.
(i) If the resource is operating on a cost-based offer, it will remain on a cost-based offer regardless of the results of the three pivotal supplier test.

(ii) If the resource is operating on a market-based offer and the Market Seller fails the three pivotal supplier test then the resource will be dispatched on the cheaper of its market-based offer or the cost-based offer representing the offer cap as determined by section 6.4.2, whichever results in the lowest dispatch cost as determined under section 6.4.1(g).

(iii) If the Market Seller passes the three pivotal supplier test and the resource is currently operating on a market-based offer then the resource will remain on that offer, unless the Market Seller elects to not have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only the cost-based offer that represents the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2 considered for dispatch in which case the resource will be dispatched on its cost-based offer for the remainder of the Operating Day.

6.4.2 Level.

(a) The offer price cap shall be one of the amounts specified below, as specified in advance by the Market Seller for the affected unit:

(i) The weighted average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus at which energy from the capped resource was delivered during a specified number of hours during which the resource was dispatched for energy in economic merit order, the specified number of hours to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection and to be a number of hours sufficient to result in an offer price cap that reflects reasonably contemporaneous competitive market conditions for that unit;

(ii) For offers of $2,000/MWh or less, the incremental operating cost of the generation resource as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals (“incremental cost”), plus up to the lesser of 10% of such costs or $100 MWh, the sum of which shall not exceed $2,000/MWh; and, for offers greater than $2,000/MWh, the incremental cost of the generation resource;

(iii) For units that are frequently offer capped (“Frequently Mitigated Unit” or “FMU”), and for which the unit’s market-based offer was greater than its cost based offer, the following shall apply:

(a) For units that are offer capped for 60% or more of their run hours, but less than 70% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10% or (ii) incremental cost plus $20 per megawatt-hour;
(b) For units that are offer capped for 70% or more of their run hours, but less than 80% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10%, or (ii) incremental cost plus $30 per megawatt-hour;

(c) For units that are offer capped for 80% or more of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental costs plus 10%; or (ii) incremental cost plus $40 per megawatt-hour.

(b) For purposes of section 6.4.2(a)(iii), a generating unit shall qualify for the specified offer cap upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit, pursuant to Section II.A of the Attachment M-Appendix, that it is a “Frequently Mitigated Unit” because it meets all of the following criteria:

(i) The unit was offer capped for the applicable percentage of its run hours, determined on a rolling 12-month basis, effective with a one month lag.

(ii) The unit’s Projected PJM Market Revenues plus the unit’s PJM capacity market revenues on a rolling 12-month basis, divided by the unit’s MW of installed capacity (in $/MW-year) are less than its accepted unit specific Avoidable Cost Rate (in $/MW-year) (excluding APIR and ARPIR), or its default Avoidable Cost Rate (in $/MW-year) if no unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is accepted for the BRAs for the Delivery Years included in the rolling 12-month period, determined pursuant to Sections 6.7 and 6.8 of Attachment DD of the Tariff. (The relevant Avoidable Cost Rate is the weighted average of the Avoidable Cost Rates for each Delivery Year included in the rolling 12-month period, weighted by month.)

(iii) No portion of the unit is included in a FRR Capacity Plan or receiving compensation under Part V of the Tariff.

(iv) The unit is internal to the PJM Region and subject only to PJM dispatch.

(c) Any generating unit, without regard to ownership, located at the same site as a Frequently Mitigated Unit qualifying under Sections 6.4.2(a)(iii) shall become an “Associated Unit” upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit pursuant to Section II.A of Attachment M-Appendix, that it meets all of the following criteria:

1. The unit has the identical electric impact on the transmission system as the FMU;

2. The unit (i) belongs to the same design class (where a design class includes generation that is the same size and utilizes the same technology, without regard to manufacturer) and uses the identical primary fuel as the FMU or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU
adder;

3. The unit (i) has an average daily cost-based offer, as measured over the preceding 12-month period, that is less than or equal to the FMU’s average daily cost-based offer adjusted to include the currently applicable FMU adder or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder.

The offer cap for an associated unit shall be equal to the incremental operating cost of such unit, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, plus the applicable percentage adder or dollar per megawatt-hour adder as specified in Section 6.4.2(a)(iii)(a), (b), or (c) for the unit with which it is associated.

(d) Market Participants shall have exclusive responsibility for preparing and submitting their offers on the basis of accurate information and in compliance with the FERC Market Rules, inclusive of the level of any applicable offer cap, and in no event shall PJM be held liable for the consequences of or make any retroactive adjustment to any clearing price on the basis of any offer submitted on the basis of inaccurate or non-compliant information.

6.4.3 Verification of Cost-Based Offers Over $1,000/Megawatt-hour

(a) If a Market Seller submits a cost-based energy offer for a generation resource that includes an Incremental Energy Offer greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Office of the Interconnection shall apply a formulaic screen to verify the reasonableness of the Incremental Energy Offer component of such cost-based offer. For each Incremental Energy Offer segment greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall evaluate whether such offer segment exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that generation resource by determining the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost for each segment in accordance with the following formula:

Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost ($/MWh segment in accordance with the following formula: @ MW) =

\[
\left[ \left( \text{Maximum Allowable Operating Rate}_i \right) - \left( \text{Bid Production Cost }_i \right) \right] / \left( \text{MW}_i - \text{MW}_{i-1} \right)
\]

where

\( i \) = an offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer, which is comprised of a pairing of price ($/MWh) and a megawatt quantity

Maximum Allowable Operating Rate ($/hour @ MW) =

\[
\left[ \left( \text{Heat Input }_i \right) \times \left( \text{Performance Factor} \right) \times \left( \text{Fuel Cost} \right) \right] \times \left( 1 + A \right)
\]

where
Heat Input = a point on the heat input curve (in MMBtu/hr), determined in accordance with PJM Manual 15, describing the resource’s operational characteristics for converting the applicable fuel input (MMBtu) into energy (MWh) specified in the Incremental Energy Offer;

Performance Factor = a scaling factor that is a calculated ratio of actual fuel burn to either theoretical fuel burn (i.e., design Heat Input) or other current tested Heat Input, which is determined annually in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, and PJM Manual 15, reflecting the resource’s actual ability to convert fuel into energy (normal operation is 1.0);

Fuel Cost = applicable fuel cost as estimated by the Office of the Interconnection at a geographically appropriate commodity trading hub, plus 10 percent; and

A = Cost adder, in accordance with section 6.4.2(a)(ii) of this Schedule.

Bid Production Cost ($/hour @ MW) =
\[
\left(\sum_{i=1}^{n}(MW_i - MW_{i-1}) \times (P_i) - \frac{1}{2} \times UBS \times (MW_i - MW_{i-1}) \times (P_i - P_{i-1})\right) + \text{No-Load Cost}
\]

where

MW = the MW quantity per offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer;

P = the price (in dollars per megawatt-hour) per offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer;

UBS = Uses Bid-Slope = 0 for block-offer resources (i.e., a resource with an Incremental Energy Offer that uses a step function curve); and 1 for all other resources (i.e., resources with an Incremental Energy Offer that uses a sloped offer curve); and

If the price submitted for the offer segment is less than or equal to the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost then that offer segment shall be deemed verified and is eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price. If the price submitted for the offer segment is greater than the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost, then the Market Seller’s cost-based offer for that segment and all segments at an equal or greater price are deemed not verified and are not eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price and such offer shall be price capped at the greater of $1,000/megawatt-hour or the offer price of the most expensive verified segment on the Incremental Energy Offer for the purpose of setting Locational Marginal Prices; provided however, such Market Seller shall be allowed to submit a challenge to a non-verification determination, including supporting documentation, to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals. Upon review of such
documentation, the Office of the Interconnection may determine that the Market Seller’s cost-based offer is verified and eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price as described above.

(i) For the first incremental segment (i=1), when the MW in the segment is greater than zero, the first segment shall be screened as a block-loaded segment (UBS=0) as if there was a preceding MW\(_{i-1}\) of zero. The Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost calculation for the first incremental would use a preceding Bid Production Cost \(_{i-1}\) (at zero MW) equal to the energy No-Load Cost.

(ii) For the first incremental segment (i=1), when the MW in the segment is equal to zero, and is the only bid-in segment to be verified, then the segment shall be deemed not verified and subject to the rules as described above.

(iii) For the first incremental segment (i=1), when the MW in the segment is equal to zero, and there are additional segments to be verified, then the first segment shall be deemed verified only if the second segment is deemed verified. If the second segment is deemed not verified, then the first segment shall also be deemed not verified and subject to the rules as described above.

(b) If an Economic Load Response Participant a cost-based demand reduction offer that includes incremental costs greater than or equal to $1,000/megawatt-hour, in order for that offer to be eligible to determine the applicable Locational Marginal Price as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Economic Load Response Participant must validate the incremental costs with the end use customer(s) and, upon request, submit to the Office of the Interconnection supporting documentation demonstrating that the end-use customer’s costs in providing such demand reduction are greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The supporting documentation must explain and support the quantification of the end-use customer’s incremental costs; and

(ii) The end use customer’s incremental costs shall include quantifiable cost incurred for not consuming electricity when dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, such as wages paid without production, lost sales, damaged products that cannot be sold, or other incremental costs as defined in the PJM Manuals or as approved by the Office of the Interconnection, and may not include shutdown costs.

If upon review of the supporting documentation for the Economic Load Response Participant’s, cost-based offer by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer was not
reasonably supported by incremental costs greater than or equal to $1,000/megawatt-hour, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement for investigation.

6.4.3A Verification of Fast-Start Resource Composite Energy Offers Over $1,000/Megawatt-hour

(a) If a Market Seller submits a cost-based offer for a generation resource that is a Fast-Start Resource that results in a Composite Energy Offer that is greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that Composite Energy Offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price under Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Office of the Interconnection shall apply a formulaic screen to verify the reasonableness of the offer components:

Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost components of each offer segment shall be evaluated for whether it exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that resource by applying the test described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3.

Start-Up Cost component shall be evaluated for whether it exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that resource by applying the following formula:

\[
\text{Start-Up Cost ($)} = \left[ \left[ (\text{Performance Factor}) \times (\text{Start Fuel}) \times (\text{Fuel Cost}) \right] + \text{Start Maintenance Adder} + \text{Additional Start Labor} + \text{Station Service Cost} \right] \times (1 + A)
\]

Where:

Start Fuel = fuel consumed from first fire of start process to breaker closing plus fuel expended from breaker opening of the previous shutdown to initialization of the (hot) unit start-up, excluding normal plant heating/auxiliary equipment fuel requirements;

Fuel Cost = applicable fuel cost as estimated by the Office of the Interconnection at a geographically appropriate commodity trading hub, plus 10 percent;

Performance Factor = a scaling factor that is a calculated ratio of actual fuel burn to either theoretical fuel burn (i.e., design Heat Input) or other current tested Heat Input, which is determined annually in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy under Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15, reflecting the resource’s actual ability to convert fuel into energy (normal operation is 1.0);
Start Maintenance Adder = an adder based on all available maintenance expense history for the defined Maintenance Period regardless of unit ownership. Only expenses incurred as a result of electric production qualify for inclusion. Only Maintenance Adders specified as $/Start, $/MMBtu, or $/equivalent operating hour can be included in the Start Maintenance Adder;

Start Additional Labor = additional labor costs for startup required above normal station manning levels; and

Station Service Cost = station service usage (MWh) during start-up multiplied by the 12-month rolling average off-peak energy prices as updated quarterly by the Office of the Interconnection.

A = cost adder, in accordance with Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.2(a)(ii).

(b) Should the submitted Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected costs for that resource as calculated pursuant to subsection (a) above for any segment, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices):

(i) the Incremental Energy Offer for each segment shall be capped at the lesser of the cap described above in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 6.4.3 or the submitted Incremental Energy Offer; and

(ii) the amortized No-load cost shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer.

(c) Should the submitted Startup Cost exceed the reasonably expected costs for that resource as calculated pursuant to subsection (a) above, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Startup Costs shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer.

(d) If an Economic Load Response Participant submits an offer to reduce demand for a Fast-Start Resource where the maximum segment of the resulting Composite Energy Offer exceeds $1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that Composite Energy Offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price under Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Economic Load Response Participant must validate such costs with the end use customer(s) and, upon request, submit to the Office of the Interconnection supporting documentation demonstrating that the end-use customer’s costs in providing such demand reduction are greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour in accordance with the following provisions:
(i) The supporting documentation must explain and support the quantification of the end-use customer’s incremental costs and shutdown costs; and

(ii) The end use customer’s incremental and shutdown costs shall include quantifiable cost incurred for not consuming electricity when dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, such as wages paid without production, lost sales, damaged products that cannot be sold, or other incremental costs as defined in the PJM Manuals or as approved by the Office of the Interconnection.

If upon review of the supporting documentation for the Economic Load Response Participant’s, cost-based offer by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer was not reasonably supported by incremental and shutdown costs greater than or equal to $1,000/megawatt-hour, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement for investigation.

Should the submitted shutdown cost exceed the reasonably supported costs for that resource, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the shutdown costs shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer.
Attachment C

Revisions to the
Operating Agreement

(Marked/Redline Format)
Definitions C - D

**Capacity Resource:**

“Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Capacity Storage Resource:**

“Capacity Storage Resource” shall mean any Energy Storage Resource that participates in the Reliability Pricing Model or is otherwise treated as capacity in PJM’s markets such as through a Fixed Resource Requirement Capacity Plan.

**Catastrophic Force Majeure:**

“Catastrophic Force Majeure” shall not include any act of God, labor disturbance, act of the public enemy, war, insurrection, riot, fire, storm or flood, explosion, or Curtailment, order, regulation or restriction imposed by governmental, military or lawfully established civilian authorities, unless as a consequence of any such action, event, or combination of events, either (i) all, or substantially all, of the Transmission System is unavailable, or (ii) all, or substantially all, of the interstate natural gas pipeline network, interstate rail, interstate highway or federal waterway transportation network serving the PJM Region is unavailable. The Office of the Interconnection shall determine whether an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure has occurred for purposes of this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement, based on an examination of available evidence. The Office of the Interconnection’s determination is subject to review by the Commission.

**Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time:**

“Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time” shall mean the time interval between PJM notification and the beginning of the start sequence for a generating unit that is currently in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. The start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc.

**Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time:**

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval, measured in hours, from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero for a generating unit in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. For combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after first combustion turbine generator breaker closure in its cold/warm/hot temperature state, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero. For all generating units, the start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc. Other more detailed actions that could signal the beginning of the start sequence could include, but are not limited to, the operation of pumps, condensers, fans,
water chemistry evaluations, checklists, valves, fuel systems, combustion turbines, starting engines or systems, maintaining stable fuel/air ratios, and other auxiliary equipment necessary for startup.

**Cold Weather Alert:**

“Cold Weather Alert” shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

**Committed Offer:**

The “Committed Offer” shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day, and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program:**

“Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program” shall mean the program to be used by the NERC and the Regional Entities to monitor, assess and enforce compliance with the NERC Reliability Standards. As part of a Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program, NERC and the Regional Entities may, among other things, conduct investigations, determine fault and assess monetary penalties.

**Composite Energy Offer:**

“Composite Energy Offer” for generation resources shall mean the sum (in $/MWh) of the Incremental Energy Offer and amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs, and for Economic Load Response Participant resources the sum (in $/MWh) of the Incremental Energy Offer and amortized shutdown costs, as determined in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A and the PJM Manuals.

**Congestion Price:**

“Congestion Price” shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.
Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, PJM Transmission Owners Agreement or Transmission Owners Agreement:

“Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement,” “PJM Transmission Owners Agreement” or Transmission Owners Agreement” shall mean that certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. on file with the Commission, as amended from time to time.

Control Area:

“Control Area” shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

(a) match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);

(b) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;

(c) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice and the criteria of NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity;

(d) maintain power flows on transmission facilities within appropriate limits to preserve reliability; and

(e) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

Control Zone:

“Control Zone” shall mean one Zone or multiple contiguous Zones, as designated in the PJM Manuals.

Coordinated External Transaction:

“Coordinated External Transaction” shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:
“Coordinated Transaction Scheduling” or “CTS” shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Counterparty:**
“Counterparty” shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with a Market Participant or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and this Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member’s self-supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member’s self-schedule of energy reported to the extent that energy serves that Member’s own load.

**Credit Breach:**
“Credit Breach” is the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Tariff, Attachment Q or other provisions of the Agreements.

**CTS Enabled Interface:**

“CTS Enabled Interface” shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling ("CTS"). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. Control Area shall be designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. shall be designated consistent with Attachment 3, section 2 of the Joint Operating Agreement between Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

**CTS Interface Bid:**

“CTS Interface Bid” shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Curtailment Service Provider:**

“Curtailment Service Provider” or “CSP” shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.
**Day-ahead Congestion Price:**


**Day-ahead Energy Market:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

**Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits:**


**Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges” shall be equal to the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges minus [the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to agreements between the Office of the Interconnection and other entities, as applicable)].

**Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges:**


**Day-ahead Loss Price:**


**Day-ahead Prices:**
“Day-ahead Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction:**

“Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction” shall mean a transaction scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to the PJM-MISO interface from a generator within the PJM balancing authority area that Pseudo-Ties into the MISO balancing authority area.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves” shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability First Corporation and SERC.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement” shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

**Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:**

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources” shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

**Day-ahead Settlement Interval:**

“Day-ahead Settlement Interval” shall mean the interval used by settlements, which shall be every one clock hour.

**Day-ahead System Energy Price:**


**Decrement Bid:**
“Decrement Bid” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Default Allocation Assessment:**

“Default Allocation Assessment” shall mean the assessment determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 15.2.2.

**Demand Bid:**

“Demand Bid” shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

**Demand Bid Limit:**

“Demand Bid Limit” shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Bid Screening:**

“Demand Bid Screening” shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Resource:**

“Demand Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Designated Entity:**

“Designated Entity” shall mean an entity, including an existing Transmission Owner or Nonincumbent Developer, designated by the Office of the Interconnection with the responsibility to construct, own, operate, maintain, and finance Immediate-need Reliability Projects, Short-term Projects, Long-lead Projects, or Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8.

**Direct Load Control:**

“Direct Load Control” shall mean load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider’s market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.
Dispatch Rate:

“Dispatch Rate” shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

Dynamic Schedule:

“Dynamic Schedule” shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms Used in NERC Reliability Standards.

Dynamic Transfer:

“Dynamic Transfer” shall mean a Pseudo-Tie or Dynamic Schedule.
Definitions E - F

Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion:

“Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion” shall mean an enhancement or expansion described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.7(b) (i) – (iii) that is designed to relieve transmission constraints that have an economic impact.

Economic Load Response Participant:

“Economic Load Response Participant” shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

Economic Maximum:

“Economic Maximum” shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

Economic Minimum:

“Economic Minimum” shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

Effective Date:

“Effective Date” shall mean August 1, 1997, or such later date that FERC permits the Operating Agreement to go into effect.

Effective FTR Holder:

“Effective FTR Holder” shall mean:

(i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common
ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

EIDSN, Inc.:

“EIDSN, Inc.” shall mean the nonstock, nonprofit corporation, formerly known as Eastern Interconnection Data Sharing Network, Inc., or any successor thereto, that is operated primarily for the purpose of developing operating tools and the facilitation of the secure, consistent, effective, and efficient sharing of important electric transmission and operational data among reliability coordinators and other relevant parties to help improve electric industry operations and promote the reliable and efficient operation of the bulk electric system in the Eastern Interconnection.

Electric Distributor:

“Electric Distributor” shall mean a Member that: 1) owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership electric distribution facilities that are used to provide electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region; or 2) is a generation and transmission cooperative or a joint municipal agency that has a member that owns electric distribution facilities used to provide electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region.

Eligible Fast-Start Resource:

“Eligible Fast-Start Resource” shall mean a Fast-Start Resource that is eligible for the application of Integer Relaxation during the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.2.

Emergency:

“Emergency” shall mean: (i) an abnormal system condition requiring manual or automatic action to maintain system frequency, or to prevent loss of firm load, equipment damage, or tripping of system elements that could adversely affect the reliability of an electric system or the safety of persons or property; or (ii) a fuel shortage requiring departure from normal operating procedures in order to minimize the use of such scarce fuel; or (iii) a condition that requires implementation of emergency procedures as defined in the PJM Manuals.

Emergency Load Response Program:

“Emergency Load Response Program” shall mean the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 8 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 8.
End-Use Customer:

“End-Use Customer” shall mean a Member that is a retail end-user of electricity within the PJM Region. For purposes of Member Committee classification, a Member that is a retail end-user that owns generation may qualify as an End-Use customer if: (1) the average physical unforced capacity owned by the Member and its affiliates in the PJM region over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period does not exceed the average PJM capacity obligation for the Member and its affiliates over the same time period; or (2) the average energy produced by the Member and its affiliates within the PJM region over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period does not exceed the average energy consumed by that Member and its affiliates within the PJM region over the same time period. The foregoing notwithstanding, taking retail service may not be sufficient to qualify a Member as an End-Use Customer.

Energy Market Opportunity Cost:

“Energy Market Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations and (b) the forecasted future Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2.

Energy Storage Resource:

“Energy Storage Resource” shall mean a resource capable of receiving electric energy from the grid and storing it for later injection to the grid that participates in the PJM Energy, Capacity and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Participant.

Equivalent Load:

“Equivalent Load” shall mean the sum of a Market Participant’s net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

Extended Primary Reserve Requirement:

“Extended Primary Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.
Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement:

“Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

External Market Buyer:

“External Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

External Resource:

“External Resource” shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

Fast-Start Resource:

“Fast-Start Resource” shall mean a generation resource or Economic Load Response Participant resource that the Office of the Interconnection deems capable of operating with a notification time plus startup time of one hour or less and a Minimum Run Time of one hour or less or minimum down time of one hour or less based on its operating characteristics.

FERC or Commission:

“FERC” or “Commission” shall mean the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department exercising jurisdiction over the Tariff, Operating Agreement and Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Final Offer:

“Final Offer” shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

Finance Committee:

“Finance Committee” shall mean the body formed pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 7.5.1.

Financial Transmission Right:

“Financial Transmission Right” or “FTR” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2.
Financial Transmission Right Obligation:

“Financial Transmission Right Obligation” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(b), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(c).

Financial Transmission Right Option:

“Financial Transmission Right Option” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(c), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(c).

Flexible Resource:

“Flexible Resource” shall mean a generating resource that must have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time of less than or equal to two hours.

Form 715 Planning Criteria:

“Form 715 Planning Criteria” shall mean individual Transmission Owner FERC-filed planning criteria as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.2(e) and filed with FERC Form No. 715 and posted on the PJM website.

FTR Holder:

“FTR Holder” shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

Fuel Cost Policy:

“Fuel Cost Policy” shall mean the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, which documents the Market Seller’s method used to price fuel for calculation of the Market Seller’s cost-based offer(s) for a generation resource.
Immediate-need Reliability Project:

“Immediate-need Reliability Project” shall mean a reliability-based transmission enhancement or expansion that the Office of the Interconnection has identified to resolve a need that must be addressed within three years or less from the year the Office of the Interconnection identified the existing or projected limitations on the Transmission System that gave rise to the need for such enhancement or expansion pursuant to the study process described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.3.

Inadvertent Interchange:

“Inadvertent Interchange” shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

Increment Offer:

“Increment Offer” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

Incremental Energy Offer:

“Incremental Energy Offer” shall mean offer segments comprised of a pairing of price (in dollars per MWh) and megawatt quantities, which must be a non-decreasing function and taken together produce all of the energy segments above a resource’s Economic Minimum. No-load Costs are not included in the Incremental Energy Offer.

Incremental Multi-Driver Project:

“Incremental Multi-Driver Project” shall mean a Multi-Driver Project that is planned as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.10(h).

Information Request:

“Information Request” shall mean a written request, in accordance with the terms of the Operating Agreement for disclosure of confidential information pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 18.17.4.

Integer Relaxation:

“Integer Relaxation” shall mean the process by which the commitment status variable for an Eligible Fast-Start Resource is allowed to vary between zero and one, inclusive of zero and one, as further described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.2.
Interface Pricing Point:

“Interface Pricing Point” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6A.

Internal Market Buyer:

“Internal Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service.

Interregional Transmission Project:

“Interregional Transmission Project” shall mean transmission facilities that would be located within two or more neighboring transmission planning regions and are determined by each of those regions to be a more efficient or cost effective solution to regional transmission needs.

LLC:

“LLC” shall mean PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., a Delaware limited liability company.

Load Management:

“Load Management” shall mean a Demand Resource (“DR”) as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Load Management Event:

“Load Management Event” shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

Load Reduction Event:

“Load Reduction Event” shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

Load Serving Entity:

“Load Serving Entity” or “LSE” shall mean any entity (or the duly designated agent of such an entity), including a load aggregator or power marketer, (i) serving end-users within the PJM Region, and (ii) that has been granted the authority or has an obligation pursuant to state or local law, regulation or franchise to sell electric energy to end-users located within the PJM Region. Load Serving Entity shall include any end-use customer that qualifies under state rules or a utility retail tariff to manage directly its own supply of electric power and energy and use of
transmission and ancillary services.

Local Plan:

“Local Plan” shall include Supplemental Projects as identified by the Transmission Owners within their zone and Subregional RTEP projects developed to comply with all applicable reliability criteria, including Transmission Owners’ planning criteria or based on market efficiency analysis and in consideration of Public Policy Requirements.

Location:

“Location” as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

Locational Marginal Price:

“Locational Marginal Price” or “LMP” shall mean the market clearing marginal price for energy at the location the energy is delivered or received, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

LOC Deviation:

“LOC Deviation,” shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the Real-time Settlement Interval real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall mean the deviation of the generating unit’s output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the Real-time Settlement Interval real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual output of the unit.

Long-lead Project:

“Long-lead Project” shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion with an in-service date more than five years from the year in which, pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c), the Office of the Interconnection posts the violations, system conditions, or Public Policy Requirements to be addressed by the enhancement or expansion.

Loss Price:

“Loss Price” shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect
on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.
2.2 General.

The Office of the Interconnection calculates Locational Marginal Prices separately from and subsequent to the security-constrained unit commitment and security-constrained economic dispatch of the system, the latter of which is referred to as the dispatch run. The calculation of Locational Marginal Prices, which occurs in a process referred to as the pricing run, is based on the same optimization problem as the security-constrained economic dispatch. The objective of both the dispatch run and the pricing run is to serve load and meet reserve requirements at the least cost while respecting transmission constraints. However, Integer Relaxation is applied only to Eligible Fast-Start Resources committed in the pricing run to provide energy.

In the dispatch run a commitment state of 1 represents a resource is committed and 0 represents a resource is not committed. In the pricing run Integer Relaxation allows the commitment state of a committed Eligible Fast-Start Resource to be lowered to any value between 0 and 1, inclusive of 0 and 1. This in turn allows the optimization problem in the pricing run to use any fraction of a committed Eligible Fast-Start Resource’s output, including an amount less than the resource’s offered Economic Minimum output, in the determination of Locational Marginal Prices.

A Fast-Start Resource shall be an Eligible Fast-Start Resource when the following apply:

(i) A generation resource is committed on an offer with a notification time plus startup time of one hour or less and a Minimum Run Time of one hour or less.

(ii) An Economic Load Response Participant resource is committed on an offer with a notification time of one hour or less and a Minimum Down Time of one hour or less.

(iii) The resource shall not be any of the following:
   a. Self-scheduled for Energy in a given interval
   b. A pumped storage hydropower unit scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to the hydro optimization tool in the Day-ahead Energy Market
   c. A pseudo-tied resource that does not provide all of their output to PJM
   d. A dynamically scheduled resource.

Only Eligible Fast-Start Resources shall have Integer Relaxation applied in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall determine the least cost security constrained economic dispatch, which is the least costly means of serving load and meeting reserve requirements at different locations in the PJM Region based on actual operating conditions existing on the power grid (including transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6) and on the prices at which Market Sellers have offered to supply energy and offers by Economic Load Response Participants to reduce demand that qualify to set Locational Marginal Prices in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Locational Marginal Prices for the generation and load buses in the PJM Region, including interconnections with other Control Areas, will be calculated based on the actual economic dispatch and the prices of energy and demand reduction offers, except that generation resources will be dispatched in economic merit.
order but limited to $2,000/megawatt-hour for purposes of calculating Locational Marginal Prices. The process for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices shall be as follows:

(a) To determine actual operating conditions on the power grid in the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection shall use a computer model of the interconnected grid that uses available metered inputs regarding generator output, loads, and power flows to model remaining flows and conditions, producing a consistent representation of power flows on the network. The computer model employed for this purpose, referred to as the State Estimator program, is a standard industry tool and is described in Section 2.3 below. It will be used to obtain information regarding the output of generation supplying energy to the PJM Region, loads at buses in the PJM Region, transmission losses, and power flows on binding transmission constraints for use in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices. Additional information used in the calculation, including Dispatch Rates and real-time schedules for external transactions between PJM and other Control Areas and dispatch and pricing information from entities with whom PJM has executed a joint operating agreement, will be obtained from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatchers.

(b) Using the prices at which energy is offered by Market Sellers and demand reductions are offered by Economic Load Response Participants, Pre-Emergency Load Response participants and Emergency Load Response participants to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the offers of energy and demand reductions that will be considered in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices. As described in Section 2.4 below, every qualified offer for demand reduction and of energy by a Market Seller from resources that are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection will be utilized in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices, including, without limitation, qualified offers from Economic Load Response Participants in either the Day-ahead or Real-time Energy Markets or from Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants in the Real-time Energy Market.

(c) Based on the system conditions on the PJM power grid, determined as described in (a), and the eligible energy and demand reduction offers, determined as described in (b), the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the least-costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load at each bus in the PJM Region, in the manner described in Section 2.5 below. The result of that calculation shall be a set of Locational Marginal Prices based on the system conditions at the time.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its real-time security-constrained economic dispatch software program to determine if the Office of the Interconnection is experiencing a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage as further described in the PJM Manuals. If the real-time security-constrained economic dispatch software program determines that a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage exists, the Office of the Interconnection shall implement shortage pricing through the inclusion of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor(s) in the Real-Time Locational Marginal Price software program. Shortage pricing shall exist until the real-time security constrained economic dispatch solution is able to meet the specified reserve requirements and there is no Voltage Reduction Action or Manual Load Dump Action in effect. If a Primary Reserve shortage and/or Synchronized Reserve shortage exists and cannot be accurately forecasted by the Office of the
Interconnection due to a technical problem with or malfunction of the security-constrained economic dispatch software program, including but not limited to program failures or data input failures, the Office of the Interconnection will utilize the best available alternate data sources to determine if a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is experiencing a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage.
2.4 Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Real-time Prices.

(a) During the Operating Day, real-time Locational Marginal Prices derived in accordance with this section shall be determined every five minutes.

(b) To determine the energy offers submitted to the PJM Interchange Energy Market that shall be used during the Operating Day to calculate the Real-time Prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the applicable marginal energy offer of the resources being dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection using the offer schedule on which the resource is committed in the dispatch run. Offers for resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in excess of $2,000/megawatt-hour will be capped at $2,000/megawatt-hour for purposes of calculating Real-time Prices.

(c) In determining whether a resource satisfies the condition described in (b), the Office of the Interconnection will determine the applicable marginal energy offer of the resource by comparing the requested megawatt output of the resource from the pricing run with the Market Seller’s Incremental Energy Offer price curve, or, for Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the Market Seller’s Composite Energy Offer. For Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, are added to the resource’s Incremental Energy Offer to determine a Composite Energy Offer, as described below:

(i) The amortized Start-Up Cost for a generation resource shall equal the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost, amortized over (A) the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable, and (B) the resource’s Minimum Run Time, rounded up to the nearest twelfth of an hour. The amortized Start-Up Cost is included in the resource’s Composite Energy Offer in each five-minute interval in which the resource is pool-scheduled during the resource’s Minimum Run Time. If the Minimum Run Time is less than 5 minutes, the Minimum Run Time used to calculate the amortized Start-Up Cost is 5 minutes and the amortized Start-Up Cost is added to the Incremental Energy Offer for the first five minute interval in which the resource runs. After the Minimum Run Time has been met, the amortized Start-Up Cost is not included in the Composite Energy Offer. To determine the amortized Start-Up Costs for Economic Load Response Participant resources, the Minimum Down Time is used in place of Minimum Run Time and shutdown cost is used in place of Start-Up Cost in the above equation.

The amortized Start-Up Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost exceeds the reasonably expected cost.

(ii) The amortized No-load Cost shall equal the resource’s applicable No-load Cost, amortized over the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum
output, whichever is applicable, and included in the Composite Energy Offer for each interval in which the resource is pool-scheduled.

The amortized No-load Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected cost.

(c) For purposes of calculating Real-time Prices, if an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits a market-based offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer that exceeds $1,000/megawatt-hour:

(i) the amortized Start-Up Cost and the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall both be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Incremental Energy Offer of the market-based schedule exceeds the Incremental Energy Offer of the associated cost-based offer.

(ii) the amortized Start-Up Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Start-Up Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the Start-Up Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the Start-Up Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(iii) the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the No-load Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the No-load Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the No-load Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(d) For purposes of calculating Real-time Prices, the applicable marginal Incremental Energy Offer used in the calculation of Real-time Prices shall not exceed $2,000/megawatt-hour.

(e) Subject to the provisions in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, if a generation resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized Start-up Cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer. If the maximum segment of resulting Composite Energy Offer is still in excess of $2,000/megawatt-hour, then the amortized No-load Cost shall also be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.

(f) Subject to the provisions in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, if an Economic Load Response Participant resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized shutdown cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.
Units that must be run for local area protection shall not be considered in the calculation of Real-time Prices.
2.4A Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Day-ahead Prices.

(a) Day-ahead Prices derived in accordance with this section shall be determined for every hour.

(b) To determine the energy offers submitted to the PJM Interchange Energy Market that shall be used to calculate the Day-ahead Prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the applicable marginal energy offer of the resources being dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection using the offer schedule on which the resource is committed in the dispatch run.

The Office of the Interconnection will determine a resource’s applicable marginal energy offer by comparing the megawatt output of the resource from the pricing run with the Market Seller’s Incremental Energy Offer curve or, for Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the Market Seller’s Composite Energy Offer. For Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, are added to the resource’s Incremental Energy Offer to determine a Composite Energy Offer, as described below:

(i) The amortized Start-Up Cost for a generation resource shall equal the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost, amortized over (A) the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable and (B) the resource’s Minimum Run Time. For the purposes of this calculation, the Minimum Run Time is set to one hour. The amortized Start-Up Cost is included the resource’s Composite Energy Offer during the resource’s Minimum Run Time. After the Minimum Run Time has been met the amortized Start-Up Cost is not included in the Composite Energy Offer. To determine the amortized Start-Up Costs for Economic Load Response Participant resources, the Minimum Down Time is used in place of Minimum Run Time and shutdown cost is used in place of Start-Up Cost in the above equation.

The amortized Start-Up Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost exceeds the reasonably expected cost.

(ii) The amortized No-load Cost shall equal the resource’s applicable No-load Cost, amortized over the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable output and included in the Composite Energy Offer for all intervals in which the resource is pool-scheduled.

The amortized No-load Cost, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected cost.
For purposes of calculating Day-ahead Prices, if an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits a market-based offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer that exceeds $1,000/megawatt-hour:

(i) the amortized Start-Up Cost and the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall both be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Incremental Energy Offer of the market-based schedule exceeds the Incremental Energy Offer of the associated cost-based offer.

(ii) the amortized Start-Up Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Start-Up Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the Start-Up Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the Start-Up Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(iii) the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the No-load Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the No-load Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the No-load Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

For purposes of calculating Day-ahead Prices, the applicable marginal Incremental Energy Offer used in the calculation of Day-ahead Prices shall not exceed $2,000/megawatt-hour.

Subject to the provisions in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, if a generation resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized Start-Up Cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer. If the resulting Composite Energy Offer is still in excess of $2,000/megawatt-hour, then the amortized No-load Cost shall also be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.

Subject to the provisions in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, if an Economic Load Response Participant resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized shutdown cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.
2.5 Calculation of Real-time Prices.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine Locational Marginal Prices based on the least costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load and meet reserve requirements (taking account of any applicable and available load reductions indicated on PRD Curves properly submitted by any PRD Provider) at each bus in the PJM Region represented in the State Estimator network model and each Interface Pricing Point between PJM and an adjacent Control Area, based on the system operating conditions and the submitted energy offers as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 described by the most recent power flow solution produced by the State Estimator program and utilized in the PJM security-constrained economic dispatch algorithm and the energy offers that are the basis for the Day-ahead Energy Market, or that are determined to be eligible for consideration under Section 2.4 in connection with the real-time dispatch, as applicable. This calculation shall be made by applying

The process for the determination of Real-time Prices occurs in the Real-time Price software program, and is known as the pricing run for the Real-time Energy Market. The Real-time Price software program uses the input data from a reference real-time security constrained economic dispatch case as described in the PJM Manuals and performs the same optimization as the real-time security constrained economic dispatch program but additionally applies Integer Relaxation to Eligible Fast-Start Resources. The real-time security constrained economic dispatch program, which is considered the dispatch run for the Real-time Energy Market, performs a real-time joint optimization of energy and reserves, given actual system operating conditions, a set of energy offers, a set of reserve offers, a set of Reserve Penalty Factors, and any binding monitored transmission constraints that may exist.

(b) To determine operating conditions on the power grid in the PJM Region (including transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.6), the Office of the Interconnection shall use a computer model of the interconnected grid that uses available metered inputs regarding generator output, loads, and power flows to model remaining flows and conditions, producing a consistent representation of power flows on the network as an input into the real-time security constrained economic dispatch. The computer model employed for this purpose, referred to as the State Estimator program, is a standard industry tool and is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.3. The State Estimator solution used by the real-time security constrained economic dispatch will be used to obtain information regarding the output of generation supplying energy to the PJM Region, loads at buses in the PJM Region, transmission losses, and power flows on binding transmission constraints. Additional information used in the calculation, including Dispatch Rates and real time schedules for external transactions between PJM and other Control Areas and dispatch and pricing information from entities with whom PJM has executed a joint operating agreement, will be obtained from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatchers.

(c) Using the prices at which energy is offered by Market Sellers and demand reductions are offered by Economic Load Response Participants, Pre-Emergency Load Response participants and Emergency Load Response participants to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the offers of energy and demand reductions that will be considered in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices. As described in Operating
Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4, every qualified offer for demand reduction and of energy by a Market Seller from resources that are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection will be utilized in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices, including, without limitation, qualified Real-time Energy Market offers from Economic Load Response Participants, Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response.

(d) In performing the Real-time Price calculation, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the cost of serving an increment of load at each bus from each resource associated with an eligible energy offer as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 as the sum of the following components of Locational Marginal Price: (1) System Energy Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a generation resource or decrease an increment of energy being consumed by a Demand Resource, (2) Congestion Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from the resource on transmission line loadings, and (3) Loss Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses. The Real-time Locational Marginal Prices at a bus shall be determined through the joint optimization program based on the lowest marginal cost to serve the next increment of load at the bus taking into account the applicable reserve requirements, unit resource constraints, transmission constraints, and marginal loss impact.

(e) During the Operating Day, the calculation set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 shall be performed every five minutes, using the Office of the Interconnection’s Real-time Price software program, producing the Real-time Prices based on system conditions during the preceding interval.

2.5.1 Declaration of Shortage Pricing

(ba) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its Real-time Price software program, to determine if the Office of the Interconnection is experiencing a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage for the purposes of declaring shortage pricing as further described in the PJM Manuals. If all reserve requirements in every modeled Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone can be met at prices less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for those reserve requirements, Real-time Locational Marginal Prices shall be calculated as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5(a) above and no Reserve Penalty Factor(s) shall apply beyond the normal lost opportunity costs incurred by the reserve requirements. When the Real-time Price software determines that a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage exists, whereby the reserve requirement cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor(s) associated with a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, the Office of Interconnection shall implement shortage pricing. During shortage pricing, the Real-time Locational Marginal Prices shall be calculated by incorporating the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor(s) for the deficient reserve requirement as the lost opportunity cost impact of the deficient reserve requirement, and the components of
Locational Marginal Prices referenced in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, Section 2.5(a) above shall be calculated as described below. Shortage pricing shall exist until the Real-time Price software program is able to meet the specified reserve requirements.

(b) If a Primary Reserve shortage and/or Synchronized Reserve shortage exists and cannot be accurately forecasted by the Office of the Interconnection due to a technical problem, including but not limited to failures of data input into the Real-time Price software program, the Office of the Interconnection will utilize the best available alternate data sources to determine if a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is experiencing a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall issue day-ahead alerts to PJM Members of the possible need to use emergency procedures during the following Operating Day. Such emergency procedures may be required to alleviate real-time emergency conditions such as a transmission emergency or potential reserve shortage. The alerts issued by the Office of the Interconnection may include, but are not limited to, the Maximum Emergency Generation Alert, Primary Reserve Alert and/or Voltage Reduction Alert. These alerts shall be issued to keep all affected system personnel informed of the forecasted status of the PJM bulk power system. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify PJM Members of all alerts and the cancellation thereof via the methods described in the PJM Manuals. The alerts shall be issued as soon as practicable to allow PJM Members sufficient time to prepare for such operating conditions. The day-ahead alerts issued by the Office of the Interconnection are for informational purposes only and by themselves will not impact price calculation during the Operating Day.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall issue a warning of impending operating reserve shortage and other emergency conditions in real-time to inform members of actual capacity shortages or contingencies that may jeopardize the reliable operation of the PJM bulk power system. Such warnings will generally precede any associated action taken to address the shortage conditions. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify PJM Members of the issuance and cancellation of emergency procedures via the methods described in the PJM Manuals. The warnings that the Office of the Interconnection may issue include, but are not limited to, the Primary Reserve Warning, Voltage Reduction Warning, and Manual Load Dump Warning.

The purpose of the Primary Reserve Warning is to warn members that the available Primary Reserve may be less than the Primary Reserve Requirement. If the Primary Reserve shortage condition was determined as described in Section 2.2(d) above, the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor is incorporated into the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price as applicable.

The purpose of the Voltage Reduction Warning is to warn PJM Members that the available Synchronized Reserve may be less than the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and that a voltage reduction may be required. Following the Voltage Reduction Warning, the Office of the Interconnection may issue a Voltage Reduction Action during which it directs PJM Members to initiate a voltage reduction. If the Office of the Interconnection issues a Voltage Reduction Action for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement
are incorporated in the calculation of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price as applicable. The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement will continue to be used in the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price calculation, as applicable, until the Voltage Reduction Action has been terminated.

The purpose of the Manual Load Dump Warning is to warn members that dumping load may be necessary to maintain reliability. Following the Manual Load Dump Warning, the Office of the Interconnection may commence a Manual Load Dump Action during which it directs PJM Members to initiate a manual load dump pursuant to the procedures described in the PJM Manuals. If the Office of the Interconnection issues a Manual Load Dump Action for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement are incorporated in the calculation of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price as applicable. The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement will continue to be used in the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price calculation, as applicable, until the Manual Load Dump Action has been terminated.

Shortage pricing will be terminated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone when demand and reserve requirements can be fully satisfied with generation and demand response resources and any Voltage Reduction Action and/or Manual Load Dump Action taken for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone has also been terminated.

(e) — During the Operating Day, the calculation set forth in (a) shall be performed every five minutes, using the Office of the Interconnection’s Locational Marginal Price program, producing the Real-time Prices based on system conditions during the preceding interval.
2.6 Calculation of Day-ahead Prices.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch optimization software to determine for the Day-ahead Energy Market, day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices shall be determined on the basis of the least-costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load and meet day-ahead scheduling reserve requirements in the PJM Region. Based on security-constrained dispatch, model flows and system conditions resulting from the load specifications (including PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads that they serve), offers for generation as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A, dispatchable load, Increment Offers, Decrement Bids, Up-to Congestion Transactions, offers for demand reductions, and bilateral-interchange transactions submitted to the Office of the Interconnection and scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Day-ahead economic dispatch is performed in the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch software program, known as the dispatch run. Day-ahead Prices are calculated in a subsequent execution of the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch optimization software program, known as the pricing run. The pricing run executes the same optimization as the dispatch run but additionally applies Integer Relaxation to Eligible Fast-Start Resources.

Such prices shall be determined in accordance with the provisions of this Section applicable to the Day-ahead Energy Market and shall be the basis for purchases and sales of energy and Transmission Congestion Charges resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market. This calculation shall be made for each hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market by applying a linear optimization method to minimize energy costs, given scheduled system conditions, scheduled transmission outages, and any transmission limitations that may exist. In performing this calculation, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the cost of serving an increment of load at each bus from each resource associated with an eligible energy offer as the sum of the following components of Locational Marginal Price: (1) System Energy Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, increment offers, import transactions, and/or has offered to decrease consumption by an Economic Load Response Participant resource, Decrement Bid, export transaction or price sensitive demand bid (2) Congestion Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from the resource on transmission line loadings, and (3) Loss Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line losses. The energy offer or offers that can serve an increment of load at a bus at the lowest cost, calculated in this manner, shall determine the Day-ahead Price at that bus.
3.2 Market Settlements.

If a dollar-per-MW-hour value is applied in a calculation under this section 3.2 where the interval of the value produced in that calculation is less than an hour, then for purposes of that calculation the dollar-per-MW hour value is divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour.

3.2.1 Spot Market Energy.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.


(c) Each Market Participant shall be paid for all of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(d) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price and the sum of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals less its scheduled Market Participant Energy Withdrawals times the Real-time System Energy Price and the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Injections less scheduled Market Participant Energy Injections times the Real-time System Energy Price. The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals and Market Participant Energy Injections used to calculate Spot Market Energy charges under this subsection (e).

(f) For pool External Resources, the Office of the Interconnection shall model, based on an appropriate flow analysis, the megawatts of real-time energy injections to be delivered from each such resource to the corresponding Interface Pricing Point between adjacent Control Areas and the PJM Region.
3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Market Participant’s total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour (“Regulation Obligation”). A Market Participant with an hourly Regulation Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the Regulation market performance clearing price credits and Regulation market capability clearing price credits for the Real-time Settlement Intervals in an hour.

Regulation Charge = Hourly Regulation Obligation Share \times (\text{sum of the Real-time Settlement Interval Regulation credits in an hour})

(b) Each Market Participant supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited for each of its resources such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource’s unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource’s Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the
generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.
In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Participant selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for (1) each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and (2) the last three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding shoulder hour and the first three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the following shoulder hour in accordance with the PJM Manuals and below.

The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the Real-time Settlement Interval in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource’s expected output in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource’s expected output in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the Regulation market performance-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the Regulation market performance-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the Regulation market performance-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource’s accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource’s capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the Regulation market capability-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the Regulation market performance-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the Regulation market capability-clearing price for that market Real-time Settlement Interval.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource’s accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource’s offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their
order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits
factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by
historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. Resources
following the dynamic Regulation signal which have a unit-specific benefits factor less than 0.1
will not be considered for the purposes of committing resources. The unit-specific benefits
factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource’s
accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and
energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the
correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the
delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following
statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation
signal and the resource change in output:

\[ \text{Correlation Score} = r_{\text{Signal,Response}}(\delta,\delta+5 \text{ Min}); \]

where \( \delta \) is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

\[ \text{Delay Score} = \text{Abs} \left( \frac{(\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes})}{(5 \text{ Minutes})} \right). \]

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an energy score as a function of the difference
in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the
number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error (\( \varepsilon \)) as a function of the resource’s
Regulation capacity using the following equations:

\[ \text{Energy Score} = 1 - \frac{1}{n} \sum \text{Abs (Error)}; \]

\[ \text{Error} = \text{Average of Abs} \left( \frac{\text{Response} - \text{Regulation Signal}}{(\text{Hourly Average Regulation Signal})} \right); \]

\[ n = \text{the number of samples in the hour and the energy}. \]

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource
that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period
using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score
are each weighted equally:

\[ \text{Accuracy Score} = \max \left( \text{(Delay Score)} + \text{(Correlation Score)} \right) + \text{(Energy Score)}. \]
The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the Real-time Settlement Interval accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.

3.2.2A.1 Applicability.

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

(i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).

(ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.

(iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and
a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

### 3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

(a) A Market Seller’s pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the applicable offer for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and energy, determined on the basis of the resource’s scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource’s energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price for Start-up Costs (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs and energy summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals exceeds the total value summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller as a day-ahead Operating Reserve credit.

However, for the Day-ahead Settlement Intervals in which the resource is scheduled to provide energy in the Operating Day and the resource actually provides energy in at least one Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour that corresponds to such scheduled Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, a resource’s day-ahead Operating Reserve credit shall be reduced by the greater of zero or the lesser of the resource’s Balancing Operating Reserve Target for the hours that correspond to such Day-ahead Settlement Intervals and the resource’s Day-ahead Operating Reserve Target for those Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, each as determined below.

A resource’s Day-ahead Operating Reserve Target shall be determined in accordance with the following equation:
(A + B) - C

Where:

A = Start-up Costs

B = the sum of day-ahead No-load Costs and energy over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals that correspond with Day-ahead Settlement Intervals in which the resource is scheduled. The day-ahead No-load Costs and energy are divided by twelve to determine the cost for each Real-time Settlement Interval.

C = the sum of the day-ahead revenues calculated for each Real-time Settlement Interval that corresponds with a Day-ahead Settlement Interval in which the resource is scheduled, where the day-ahead revenue for each such Real-time Settlement Interval equals the product of the megawatt amount of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Price at the applicable pricing point for the resource divided by twelve.

A resource’s Balancing Operating Reserve Target shall be determined in accordance with the following equation:

D – (E + F)

Where:

D = the sum of Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and the incremental cost of energy summed over all Real-time Settlement Intervals that correspond to the Day-ahead Settlement Intervals in which the resource was scheduled;

E = the product of the megawatt amount of energy provided in the Real-time Energy Market multiplied by the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point for the resource, summed over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals; and

F = the sum of all revenues earned for providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, Synchronized Reserves, Non-Synchronized Reserves, and Reactive Services over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals.

Market Sellers of Virtual Transactions, price sensitive demand, and dispatchable exports that clear in the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch software program, known as the dispatch run, but would not clear at the Day-ahead Price shall be made whole to the offer that actually cleared in the dispatch run.

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the
balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT
Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of
Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource operates at PJM’s direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous Real-time Settlement Intervals when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller’s request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller’s request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource’s Total Operating Reserve Offer, and the total value of the resource’s energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller’s Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource’s opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource’s opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any
amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource’s opportunity cost, and less any credit as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(e-1), shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Real-time Settlement Interval share of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each Real-time Settlement Interval the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(e-1) (i) For each Real-time Settlement Interval in which a pool-scheduled resource or a dispatchable self-scheduled resource operates at the Office of the Interconnection’s direction in excess of its day-ahead schedule and the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point is less than the real-time output level directed by the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Seller of such resource shall receive credits in accordance with the following equation:

\[ A - \left( B - C \right) x D \]

Where:

\( A = \) the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer between (1) the greater of the resource’s day-ahead schedule and the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point and (2) the lesser of the real-time output level directed by the Office of the Interconnection and the resource’s actual output level;

\( B = \) the lesser of the real-time output level directed by the Office of the Interconnection and the resource’s actual output level;

\( C = \) the greater of the resource’s day-ahead schedule and the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point; and

\( D = \) the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point.

(ii) For each hour in an Operating Day, the total cost of any credits paid pursuant to this subsection (e-1) shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM.
Region pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(f) A Market Seller of a unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the real-time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the unit’s offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and the generating unit’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than $0.00. This equation is represented as \((A \times B) - C\).

(f-1) With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource’s Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller of a Flexible Resource shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

(i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the unit’s offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described in section 3.2.3 (f).

(ii) If the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market for a Day-ahead Settlement Interval, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s), then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:

1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer plus No-load Costs, plus (D) the Start-up Cost, divided by the Real-time Settlement Intervals committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as \((A \times B) - (C + D)\). The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection’s direction during any portion of the set
of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market, or

2) the Real-time Price at the unit’s bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit’s bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource’s Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be eligible to receive compensation for lost opportunity costs under any applicable provisions of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(f-2) A Market Seller of a hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit’s output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller of a wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the , real-time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the unit’s offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and the generating unit’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the
generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than $0.00. This equation is represented as (A*B) - C.

(f-5) (i) A Market Seller of a pool-scheduled resource or a dispatchable self-scheduled resource shall receive Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits as calculated under subsection (iv) below if the resource is dispatched to provide energy in the Real-time Energy Market, provided such resource is not committed to provide real-time ancillary services (Regulation, reserves, reactive service) or instructed to reduce or suspend output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1) through Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section (f-4).

(ii) PJM will calculate the revenue above cost for the pricing run for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following equation:

\[( A \times B ) - C \]

Where:

A = the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

B = the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point; and

C = the sum of the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point.

(iii) PJM will calculate the revenue above cost for the dispatch run for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following equation:

\[( \text{greater of } A \text{ and } B ) - ( \text{lesser of } C \text{ and } D ) \]

Where:

A = the product of the amount of megawatts of energy dispatched in the Real-time Energy Market dispatch run for the resource in that Real-time Settlement Interval and the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

B = the product of the amount of megawatts of energy the resource actually provided in that Real-time Settlement Interval and the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

C = the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the amount of megawatts dispatched in the Real-time Energy Market dispatch run;
D = the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the amount of megawatts the resource actually provided in that Real-time Settlement Interval.

(iv) The Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credit shall equal the lesser of (A) the difference between the revenue above cost based on the pricing run determined in subsection (f-5)(ii) and the revenue above cost based on the dispatch run determined in subsection (f-5)(iii) or (B) zero.

(v) For each hour in an Operating Day, the total cost of the Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1) through Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-4), plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant based on their daily total of hourly deviations determined in accordance with the following equation:

\[ \sum h (A + B + C) \]

Where:

h = the hours in the applicable Operating Day;

A = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the withdrawal deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant’s energy withdrawals (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in the Real-Time Energy Market, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of each Real-time Settlement Interval’s withdrawal deviation in an hour will be the Market Participant’s total hourly withdrawal...
deviations. Market Participant bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to section 1.12 of this Schedule are not included in the determination of withdrawal deviations;

\[ B = \text{For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of generation deviations (in MW and not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) as determined in subsection (o) divided by the number of Real-Time Settlement Intervals for that hour;} \]

\[ C = \text{For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the injection deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant’s energy injections in the Real-Time Energy Market divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of the injection deviations for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour will be the Market Participant’s total hourly injection deviations. The determination of injection deviations does not include generation resources.} \]

The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time withdrawal deviations, generation deviations and injection deviations used to calculate Operating Reserve under this subsection (e).

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:
(i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.

(ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(iv) Bilateral transactions inside the PJM Region, as defined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.10, will not be included in the determination of Supply or Demand deviations.

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of
the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared (“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert”); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as “MaxGen Conditions”). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than $1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller’s lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic. The Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any Real-time Settlement Intervals required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than $1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller’s lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than $1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to $1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b),
subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed $1,000/MW\cdot h during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable selfscheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described below and in the PJM Manuals.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

(i) real-time economic minimum <= 105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.

(ii) real-time economic maximum >= 95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

\[
Ramp_{\text{Request}}_t = \frac{(\text{UDS}\text{target})_{t-1} - AOutput_{t-1}}{(\text{UDS}LAtime)_{t-1}} \times \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1}
\]

\[
RL\text{\_Desired}_t = AOutput_{t-1} + \left(\frac{Ramp_{\text{Request}}_t \times \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1}}{1-t}\right)
\]

where:

1. UDS\text{target} = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
2. AOutput = Unit’s output at case solution time
3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
4. Case_Eff_time = Time between base point changes
5. RL_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit’s MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value for each Real-time Settlement Interval. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit’s MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW for each Real-time Settlement Interval.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is <= 10, or its Real-time Settlement Interval MWh is within 5% of the Real-time Settlement Interval ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:

• A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

• A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MW.

• Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW.

• If a resource’s real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the Real-time Settlement Interval is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.

• If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is <= 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation
value is within 5% of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.

- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is > 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.

- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the Real-time Settlement Interval the resource tripped and the Real-time Settlement Intervals it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh - Day-Ahead MWh.

If a resource has a sum of the absolute value of generator deviations for an hour that is less than 5 MWh, then the resource shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations for that hour.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined in section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to
resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real-time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource’s bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.
(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC, OVEC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

(r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource that are either greater than $1,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, but are not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under section 6.4.3 of this Schedule, or greater than $2,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible
to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than $2,000/MWh, and costs greater than $1,000/MWh which were not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under section 6.4.3 of this Schedule. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant’s total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour (“Synchronized Reserve Obligation”), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event (“Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve”) shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price, as described in 3.2.3A (c), with the exception of those Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur in a Real-time Settlement Interval.

ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch
signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met in the pricing run, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be $850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be $300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants’ response to prices exceeding $1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).
(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) + (C \times D)\]

Where

\[A = \text{The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource;}\]
\[B = \text{The megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer;}\]
\[C = \text{The deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and}\]
\[D = \text{The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.}\]

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) + (C \times D)\]

Where:

\[A = \text{The megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource’s Synchronized Reserve offer;}\]
\[B = \text{The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource;}\]
\[C = \text{The deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and}\]
D = \text{The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.}

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Participant in excess of that Market Participant’s Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Market Participant’s obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during a Real-time Settlement Interval than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that Real-time Settlement Interval due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate
basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant’s aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource’s output or the Demand Resource’s consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource’s output or a Demand Resource’s consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand
Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(l) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes.

3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant’s total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour (“Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation”). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Non-Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met in the pricing run at a price less than or equal to the
applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be $850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be $300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants’ response to prices exceeding $1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) - C\]

Where:
A = The deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;
B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and
C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) - C\]

Where:
A = The deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and

C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource’s output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous Real-time Settlement Interval the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to
bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b)  (i) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price, as determined in the day-ahead pricing run set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6, for the cleared megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(ii) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource shall receive Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost credits for each hour in which the dollar amount due to the resource under subsection (b)(i) above is less than the sum of (A) Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve price offer multiplied by the cleared megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves and (B) the resource’s Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost, as determined in subsection (b)(iii) below. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost credits shall equal any positive difference in the foregoing equation.

(iii) The Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost of a resource shall be determined for each operating hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a resource to provide Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) - C\]

Where:

A = The Day-ahead Price at the generation bus of the generation resource;

B = The deviation of the resource’s day-ahead scheduled energy megawatts from the resource’s expected energy output if it had been assigned in economic merit order in the dispatch run to provide energy; and

C = The Day-ahead Energy Market offer integrated under the applicable energy offer curve between the resource’s day-ahead scheduled energy megawatts and the resource’s expected energy output if it had been assigned in economic merit order in the dispatch run to provide energy.

The Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost of an Economic Load Response Participant resource is zero.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the
Interconnection during the resource’s Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.

(ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shut-down times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource’s Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.

(iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource’s MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource’s MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource’s starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource’s ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the “ending MW usage” (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the “ending MW usage” in which the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement (“Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement (“Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling
Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

(i) A Market Participant’s Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant’s hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant’s load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant’s total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant’s hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.

(ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

3.2.3B Reactive Services.

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch
algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller’s resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and the generating unit’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than $0.00. This equation is represented as (A*B) - C.

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller’s unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit’s bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or
as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an
amount equal to \{(AG - LMPDMW) x (UB - URTLMP)\} where:

\[
\text{AG equals the actual output of the unit;}
\]

\[
\text{LMPDMW equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the real time LMP at the unit’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;}
\]

\[
\text{UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;}
\]

\[
\text{URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit’s bus; and}
\]

\[
\text{where UB - URTLMP shall not be negative.}
\]

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit’s output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Participant accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit’s operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing
for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each Real-time Settlement Interval a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit’s cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit’s bus, (C) the generating unit’s startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit’s cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.

(j) A Market Seller’s pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit’s offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the
Interconnection dispatcher of the unit’s inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element (“contingency flow”) exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility (“post-contingency operation”). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

(b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit’s operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each applicable interval a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource’s applicable interval cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the applicable interval product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource’s start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit’s cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The
total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

3.2.6 Emergency Energy.

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant’s real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant’s spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.
(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant’s real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant’s spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant’s energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each applicable interval of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant’s real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant’s spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

3.2.7 Billing.

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Participant in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Participant. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Participant’s internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Participant that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Participant, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Participant and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.
5.6 Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors

5.6.1 Application of Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors in the Day-ahead and Real-time Energy Markets

In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors shall be used to ensure a feasible market clearing solution but not used to determine the Marginal Value of a transmission constraint. In the Real-time Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall use Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors to determine the Marginal Value for a transmission constraint when that transmission constraint cannot be managed within the binding transmission limit in a dispatch interval. The Marginal Value of the transmission constraint shall be used in the determination of the Congestion Price component of Locational Marginal Price as referenced in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 through Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6, and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 through Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6. The Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor may set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint during any dispatch interval in the Real-time Energy Market depending on the following:

(a) If the market clearing software that clears the Real-time Energy Market cannot produce a solution that manages the flow on a constraint within the binding limit in a dispatch interval at a cost less than or equal to the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor, the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor shall set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint. In such instances, to manage the flow over the constraint, the Office of the Interconnection may adjust the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor as set forth in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.6.3 and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.6.3.

(b) If the Real-time Energy Market constraints are subject to market-to-market congestion management protocols with an adjacent Regional Transmission Organization and the market clearing software cannot produce a solution that manages the flow on a constraint within the binding limit in a dispatch interval, the Office of the Interconnection may coordinate with such Regional Transmission Organization to either allow the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor to set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint or to apply the Constraint Relaxation Logic upon mutual agreement in accordance with applicable Joint Operating Agreements.

5.6.2 Default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor Values

Transmission constraints located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, including market-to-market coordinated constraints, regardless of voltage level, are defaulted to a $30,000/MWh Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in the Day-ahead Energy Market when determining the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch, known as the dispatch run, and $2,000/MWh in the determination of Day-ahead Prices in the pricing run. Constraints located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, excluding market-to-market coordinated constraints, regardless of voltage level, are defaulted to a $2,000/MWh Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in the Real-time Energy Market. Market-to-market coordinated
constraints in the Real-time Energy Market, located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, will use a default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor of $1,000/MWh or a value agreed upon by PJM and the relevant Regional Transmission Organization in accordance with applicable Joint Operating Agreements.

5.6.3 Modifications to Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor Values

(a) The Office of the Interconnection may modify the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor values used in the Real-time Energy Market or Day-ahead Energy Market for individual transmission constraints to: (1) ensure the market clearing solution is feasible, (2) reflect changes to the operating practices which are mutually agreed upon with the neighboring RTO for managing such constraints for market-to-market coordinated constraints, or (3) reflect persistent system operational or reliability needs and the cost of the resources available to effectively relieve congestion on the constraint. When such conditions occur, the Office of the Interconnection may raise the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor when sufficient congestion relief on the constraint cannot be provided by available resources at a cost below the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor. The Office of the Interconnection may lower the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor when sufficient congestion relief on the constraint can be provided by available resources at a cost below the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in order to prevent a high cost resource that cannot provide material congestion relief on the constraint from inappropriately setting price for the constraint. In either instance, to effectively relieve congestion on the constraint, the revised Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor value may be determined using the following formula, while accounting for the ability for such inputs to vary as system conditions change throughout the operating day:

\[
\text{Revised Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor ($/MW)} = \frac{\text{System Energy Price} + \text{Loss Price} + \text{Congestion Price (all binding constraints)}}{\text{Incremental Energy Offer*}} - \text{Incremental Energy Offer*} \\
D_{fax}
\]

Where \(D_{fax}\) equals the distribution factor of the resource for the transmission constraint

*For purposes of this equation only, Incremental Energy Offer includes start up and no load costs where appropriate.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall post, as soon as practicable, on its website any changes to the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor values used in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market.
6.4 Offer Price Caps.

6.4.1 Applicability.

(a) If, at any time, it is determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with Sections 1.10.8 or 6.1 of this Schedule that any generation resource may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, the offer prices for energy from such resource shall be capped as specified below. For such generation resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, if the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped for the entire commitment period, and such offer prices will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and committed at the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall system production cost. For such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market such offer prices shall be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and dispatched on the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest dispatch cost in accordance with 6.4.1(g) until the earlier of: (i) the resource is released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection; (ii) the end of the Operating Day; or (iii) the start of the generation resource’s next pre-existing commitment.

The offer on which a resource is committed shall initially be determined at the time of the commitment. If any of the resource’s Incremental Energy Offer, No-load Cost or Start-Up Cost are updated for any portion of the offer capped hours subsequent to commitment, the Office of the Interconnection will redetermine the level of the offer cap using the updated offer values. The Office of the Interconnection will dispatch the resource on the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest dispatch cost as determined in accordance with section 6.4.1(g).

Resources that are self-scheduled to run in either the Day-ahead Energy Market or in the Real-time Energy Market are subject to the provisions of this section 6.4. The offer on which a resource is dispatched shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the price of such resource and as further limited as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, Sections 2.24 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A of this Schedule.

In accordance with section 6.4.1(h), a generation resource that is offer capped in the Real-time Energy Market but released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection will be subject to the three pivotal supplier test and further offer capping, as applicable, if the resource is committed for a period later in the same Operating Day.

(b) The energy offer price by any generation resource requested to be dispatched in accordance with Section 6.3 of this Schedule shall be capped at the levels specified in Section 6.4.2 of this Schedule. If the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped only during each hour when the affected resource is so scheduled, and otherwise shall be capped for the entire Operating Day. Energy offer prices as capped shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the price of such resource.

(c) Generation resources subject to an offer price cap shall be paid for energy at the applicable Locational Marginal Price.
offer price caps under section 6.4 of this Schedule shall be suspended for a generation resource with respect to transmission limit(s) for any period in which a generation resource is committed by the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day or any period for which the generation resource has been self-scheduled where (1) there are not three or fewer generation suppliers available for redispatch under subsection (a) that are jointly pivotal with respect to such transmission limit(s), and (2) the Market Seller of the generation resource, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, is not pivotal (“three pivotal supplier test”). In the event the Office of the Interconnection system is unable to perform the three pivotal supplier test for a Market Seller, generation resources of that Market Seller that are dispatched to control transmission constraints will be dispatched on the resource’s market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest dispatch cost as determined in accordance with section 6.4.1(g).

For the purposes of conducting the three pivotal supplier test in subsection (e), the following applies:

(i) All megawatts of available incremental supply, including available self-scheduled supply for which the power distribution factor (“dfax”) has an absolute value equal to or greater than the dfax used by the Office of the Interconnection’s system operators when evaluating the impact of generation with respect to the constraint (“effective megawatts”) will be included in the available supply analysis at costs equal to the cost-based offers of the available incremental supply adjusted for dfax (“effective costs”). The Office of the Interconnection will post on the PJM website the dfax value used by operators with respect to a constraint when it varies from three percent.

(ii) The three pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of the relevant market incremental supply up to and including all such supply available at an effective cost equal to 150% of the cost-based clearing price calculated using effective costs and effective megawatts and the need for megawatts to solve the constraint.

(iii) Offer price caps will apply on a generation supplier basis (i.e. not a generating unit by generating unit basis) and only the generation suppliers that fail the three pivotal supplier test with respect to any hour in the relevant period will have their units that are dispatched with respect to the constraint offer capped. A generation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Supply controlled by a generation supplier or its affiliates by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise will be included as supply of that generation supplier; supply owned by a generation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party by contract or otherwise will be included as supply of that third party.
A generation supplier’s units, including self-scheduled units, are offer capped if, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, the generation supplier is pivotal.

(iv) In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall include price sensitive demand, Increment Offers and Decrement Bids as demand or supply, as applicable, in the relevant market.

(v) The three pivotal supplier test is not executed in the pricing run (as such pricing run is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6).

(g) In the Real-time Energy Market, the schedule on which offer capped resources will be placed shall be determined using dispatch cost, where dispatch cost is calculated pursuant to the following formulas:

\[
\text{Dispatch cost for the applicable hour} = ((\text{Incremental Energy Offer @ Economic Minimum for the hour } [$/\text{MWh}] \times \text{Economic Minimum for the hour } [\text{MW}]) + \text{No-load Cost for the hour } [$/\text{H}])
\]

(i) For resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market, the resource is committed on the offer with the lowest Total Dispatch cost at the time of commitment,

where:

Total Dispatch cost = Sum of hourly dispatch cost over a resource’s minimum run time [$] + Startup Cost [$]

(ii) For resources operating in real-time pursuant to a day-ahead or real-time commitment, and whose offers are updated after commitment, the resource is dispatched on the offer with the lowest dispatch cost for the each of the updated hours.

(iii) However, once the resource is dispatched on a cost-based offer, it will remain on a cost-based offer regardless of the determination of the cheapest schedule.

(h) A generation resource that was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, is operating in real time, and may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, will be offer price capped, subject to the outcome of a three pivotal supplier test, for each hour the resource operates beyond its committed hours or Minimum Run Time, whichever is greater, or in the case of resources self-scheduled in the Real-time Energy Market, for each hour the resource operates beyond its first hour of operation, in accordance with the following provisions.
(i) If the resource is operating on a cost-based offer, it will remain on a cost-based offer regardless of the results of the three pivotal supplier test.

(ii) If the resource is operating on a market-based offer and the Market Seller fails the three pivotal supplier test then the resource will be dispatched on the cheaper of its market-based offer or the cost-based offer representing the offer cap as determined by section 6.4.2, whichever results in the lowest dispatch cost as determined under section 6.4.1(g).

(iii) If the Market Seller passes the three pivotal supplier test and the resource is currently operating on a market-based offer then the resource will remain on that offer, unless the Market Seller elects not to have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only the cost-based offer that represents the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2 considered for dispatch in which case the resource will be dispatched on its cost-based offer for the remainder of the Operating Day.

6.4.2 Level.

(a) The offer price cap shall be one of the amounts specified below, as specified in advance by the Market Seller for the affected unit:

(i) The weighted average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus at which energy from the capped resource was delivered during a specified number of hours during which the resource was dispatched for energy in economic merit order, the specified number of hours to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection and to be a number of hours sufficient to result in an offer price cap that reflects reasonably contemporaneous competitive market conditions for that unit;

(ii) For offers of $2,000/MWh or less, the incremental operating cost of the generation resource as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals (“incremental cost”), plus up to the lesser of 10% of such costs or $100 MWh, the sum of which shall not exceed $2,000/MWh; and, for offers greater than $2,000/MWh, the incremental cost of the generation resource;

(iii) For units that are frequently offer capped (“Frequently Mitigated Unit” or “FMU”), and for which the unit’s market-based offer was greater than its cost-based offer, the following shall apply:

(a) For units that are offer capped for 60% or more of their run hours, but less than 70% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10% or (ii) incremental cost plus $20 per megawatt-hour;
For units that are offer capped for 70% or more of their run hours, but less than 80% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10%, or (ii) incremental cost plus $30 per megawatt-hour;

For units that are offer capped for 80% or more of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental costs plus 10%; or (ii) incremental cost plus $40 per megawatt-hour.

For purposes of section 6.4.2(a)(iii), a generating unit shall qualify for the specified offer cap upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit, pursuant to Section II.A of the Attachment M-Appendix, that it is a “Frequently Mitigated Unit” because it meets all of the following criteria:

(i) The unit was offer capped for the applicable percentage of its run hours, determined on a rolling 12-month basis, effective with a one month lag.

(ii) The unit’s Projected PJM Market Revenues plus the unit’s PJM capacity market revenues on a rolling 12-month basis, divided by the unit’s MW of installed capacity (in $/MW-year) are less than its accepted unit specific Avoidable Cost Rate (in $/MW-year) (excluding APIR and ARPIR), or its default Avoidable Cost Rate (in $/MW-year) if no unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is accepted for the BRAs for the Delivery Years included in the rolling 12-month period, determined pursuant to Sections 6.7 and 6.8 of Attachment DD of the Tariff. (The relevant Avoidable Cost Rate is the weighted average of the Avoidable Cost Rates for each Delivery Year included in the rolling 12-month period, weighted by month.)

(iii) No portion of the unit is included in a FRR Capacity Plan or receiving compensation under Part V of the Tariff.

(iv) The unit is internal to the PJM Region and subject only to PJM dispatch.

Any generating unit, without regard to ownership, located at the same site as a Frequently Mitigated Unit qualifying under Sections 6.4.2(a)(iii) shall become an “Associated Unit” upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit pursuant to Section II.A of Attachment M-Appendix, that it meets all of the following criteria:

1. The unit has the identical electric impact on the transmission system as the FMU;

2. The unit (i) belongs to the same design class (where a design class includes generation that is the same size and utilizes the same technology, without regard to manufacturer) and uses the identical primary fuel as the FMU or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder;
3. The unit (i) has an average daily cost-based offer, as measured over the preceding 12-month period, that is less than or equal to the FMU’s average daily cost-based offer adjusted to include the currently applicable FMU adder or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder.

The offer cap for an associated unit shall be equal to the incremental operating cost of such unit, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, plus the applicable percentage adder or dollar per megawatt-hour adder as specified in Section 6.4.2(a)(iii)(a), (b), or (c) for the unit with which it is associated.

(d) Market Participants shall have exclusive responsibility for preparing and submitting their offers on the basis of accurate information and in compliance with the FERC Market Rules, inclusive of the level of any applicable offer cap, and in no event shall PJM be held liable for the consequences of or make any retroactive adjustment to any clearing price on the basis of any offer submitted on the basis of inaccurate or non-compliant information.

6.4.3 Verification of Cost-Based Offers Over $1,000/Megawatt-hour

(a) If a Market Seller submits a cost-based energy offer for a generation resource that includes an Incremental Energy Offer greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices) under section 2.2 of this Schedule, the Office of the Interconnection shall apply a formulaic screen to verify the reasonableness of the Incremental Energy Offer component of such cost-based offer. For each Incremental Energy Offer segment greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall evaluate whether such offer segment exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that generation resource by determining the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost for each segment in accordance with the following formula:

Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost ($/MWh segment in accordance with the following formula: @ MW) =

\[
[ \text{(Maximum Allowable Operating Rate}_i \text{)} - (\text{Bid Production Cost}_i - 1) ] / (\text{MW}_i - \text{MW}_{i-1})
\]

where

\[ i = \text{an offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer, which is comprised of a pairing of price ($/MWh) and a megawatt quantity} \]

Maximum Allowable Operating Rate ($/hour @ MW) =

\[
[ \text{(Heat Input}_i \text{ } @ \text{MW}_i \text{)} \times (\text{Performance Factor}) \times (\text{Fuel Cost}) ] \times (1 + A)
\]

where
Heat Input = a point on the heat input curve (in MMBtu/hr), determined in accordance with PJM Manual 15, describing the resource’s operational characteristics for converting the applicable fuel input (MMBtu) into energy (MWh) specified in the Incremental Energy Offer.;

Performance Factor = a scaling factor that is a calculated ratio of actual fuel burn to either theoretical fuel burn (i.e., design Heat Input) or other current tested Heat Input, which is determined annually in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, and PJM Manual 15, reflecting the resource’s actual ability to convert fuel into energy (normal operation is 1.0);

Fuel Cost = applicable fuel cost as estimated by the Office of the Interconnection at a geographically appropriate commodity trading hub, plus 10 percent; and

A = Cost adder, in accordance with section 6.4.2(a)(ii) of this Schedule.

Bid Production Cost ($/hour @ MW) = 
\[
\left[ \sum_{i=1}^{n} (MW_i - MW_{i-1}) \times (P_i) - \frac{1}{2} \times UBS \times (MW_i - MW_{i-1}) \times (P_i - P_{i-1}) \right] + \text{No-Load Cost}
\]

where

MW = the MW quantity per offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer;

P = the price (in dollars per megawatt-hour) per offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer;

UBS = Uses Bid-Slope = 0 for block-offer resources (i.e., a resource with an Incremental Energy Offer that uses a step function curve); and 1 for all other resources (i.e., resources with an Incremental Energy Offer that uses a sloped offer curve); and

If the price submitted for the offer segment is less than or equal to the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost then that offer segment shall be deemed verified and is eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price. If the price submitted for the offer segment is greater than the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost, then the Market Seller’s cost-based offer for that segment and all segments at an equal or greater price are deemed not verified and are not eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price and such offer shall be price capped at the greater of $1,000/megawatt-hour or the offer price of the most expensive verified segment on the Incremental Energy Offer for the purpose of setting Locational Marginal Prices; provided however, such Market Seller shall be allowed to submit a challenge to a non-verification determination, including supporting documentation, to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals. Upon review of such documentation, the Office of the Interconnection may determine that the Market Seller’s cost-
Based offer is verified and eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price as described above.

(i) For the first incremental segment \(i=1\), when the MW in the segment is greater than zero, the first segment shall be screened as a block-loaded segment \(\text{UBS}=0\) as if there was a preceding MW\(_{i-1}\) of zero. The Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost calculation for the first incremental would use a preceding Bid Production Cost \(\text{i-1}\) (at zero MW) equal to the energy No-Load Cost.

(ii) For the first incremental segment \(i=1\), when the MW in the segment is equal to zero, and is the only bid-in segment to be verified, then the segment shall be deemed not verified and subject to the rules as described above.

(iii) For the first incremental segment \(i=1\), when the MW in the segment is equal to zero, and there are additional segments to be verified, then the first segment shall be deemed verified only if the second segment is deemed verified. If the second segment is deemed not verified, then the first segment shall also be deemed not verified and subject to the rules as described above.

(b) If an Economic Load Response Participant a cost-based demand reduction offer that includes incremental costs greater than or equal to $1,000/megawatt-hour, in order for that offer to be eligible to determine the applicable Locational Marginal Price under as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices) of this Schedule, the Economic Load Response Participant must validate the incremental costs with the end use customer(s) and, upon request, submit to the Office of the Interconnection supporting documentation demonstrating that the end-use customer’s costs in providing such demand reduction are greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The supporting documentation must explain and support the quantification of the end-use customer’s incremental costs; and

(ii) The end use customer’s incremental costs shall include quantifiable cost incurred for not consuming electricity when dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, such as wages paid without production, lost sales, damaged products that cannot be sold, or other incremental costs as defined in the PJM Manuals or as approved by the Office of the Interconnection, and may not include shutdown costs.

If upon review of the supporting documentation for the Economic Load Response Participant’s, cost-based offer by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer was not reasonably supported by incremental costs greater than or equal to $1,000/megawatt-hour, the
Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement for investigation.

6.4.3A Verification of Fast-Start Resource Composite Energy Offers Over $1,000/Megawatt-hour

(a) If a Market Seller submits a cost-based offer for a generation resource that is a Fast-Start Resource that results in a Composite Energy Offer that is greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that Composite Energy Offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Office of the Interconnection shall apply a formulaic screen to verify the reasonableness of the offer components:

Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost components of each offer segment shall be evaluated for whether it exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that resource by applying the test described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3.

Start-Up Cost component shall be evaluated for whether it exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that resource by applying the following formula:

\[
\text{Start-Up Cost} (\text{\$}) = ([ (\text{Performance Factor}) \times (\text{Start Fuel}) \times (\text{Fuel Cost}) ] + \text{Start Maintenance Adder} + \text{Additional Start Labor} + \text{Station Service Cost}) \times (1 + A)
\]

Where:

\begin{align*}
\text{Start Fuel} &= \text{fuel consumed from first fire of start process to breaker closing plus fuel expended from breaker opening of the previous shutdown to initialization of the (hot) unit start-up, excluding normal plant heating/auxiliary equipment fuel requirements}; \\
\text{Fuel Cost} &= \text{applicable fuel cost as estimated by the Office of the Interconnection at a geographically appropriate commodity trading hub, plus 10 percent}; \\
\text{Performance Factor} &= \text{a scaling factor that is a calculated ratio of actual fuel burn to either theoretical fuel burn (i.e., design Heat Input) or other current tested Heat Input, which is determined annually in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy under Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15, reflecting the resource’s actual ability to convert fuel into energy (normal operation is 1.0)}; \\
\text{Start Maintenance Adder} &= \text{an adder based on all available maintenance expense history for the defined Maintenance Period regardless of unit}
\end{align*}
ownership. Only expenses incurred as a result of electric production qualify for inclusion. Only Maintenance Adders specified as $/Start, $/MMBtu, or $/equivalent operating hour can be included in the Start Maintenance Adder;

Start Additional Labor = additional labor costs for startup required above normal station manning levels; and

Station Service Cost = station service usage (MWh) during start-up multiplied by the 12-month rolling average off-peak energy prices as updated quarterly by the Office of the Interconnection.

A = cost adder, in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.2(a)(ii).

(b) Should the submitted Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected costs for that resource as calculated pursuant to subsection (a) above for any segment, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices):

(i) the Incremental Energy Offer for each segment shall be capped at the lesser of the cap described above in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3 or the submitted Incremental Energy Offer; and

(ii) the amortized No-load cost shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer.

(c) Should the submitted Startup Cost exceed the reasonably expected costs for that resource as calculated pursuant to subsection (a) above, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Startup Costs shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer.

(d) If an Economic Load Response Participant submits an offer to reduce demand for a Fast-Start Resource where the maximum segment of the resulting Composite Energy Offer exceeds $1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that Composite Energy Offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Economic Load Response Participant must validate such costs with the end user customer(s) and, upon request, submit to the Office of the Interconnection supporting documentation demonstrating that the end-use customer’s costs in providing such demand reduction are greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The supporting documentation must explain and support the quantification of the end-use customer’s incremental costs and shutdown costs; and
(ii) The end use customer’s incremental and shutdown costs shall include quantifiable cost incurred for not consuming electricity when dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, such as wages paid without production, lost sales, damaged products that cannot be sold, or other incremental costs as defined in the PJM Manuals or as approved by the Office of the Interconnection.

If upon review of the supporting documentation for the Economic Load Response Participant’s, cost-based offer by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer was not reasonably supported by incremental and shutdown costs greater than or equal to $1,000/megawatt-hour, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement for investigation.

Should the submitted shutdown cost exceed the reasonably supported costs for that resource, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the shutdown costs shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer.
Attachment D

Revisions to the Operating Agreement

(Clean Format)
Definitions C - D

Capacity Resource:

“Capacity Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Capacity Storage Resource:

“Capacity Storage Resource” shall mean any Energy Storage Resource that participates in the Reliability Pricing Model or is otherwise treated as capacity in PJM’s markets such as through a Fixed Resource Requirement Capacity Plan.

Catastrophic Force Majeure:

“Catastrophic Force Majeure” shall not include any act of God, labor disturbance, act of the public enemy, war, insurrection, riot, fire, storm or flood, explosion, or Curtailment, order, regulation or restriction imposed by governmental, military or lawfully established civilian authorities, unless as a consequence of any such action, event, or combination of events, either (i) all, or substantially all, of the Transmission System is unavailable, or (ii) all, or substantially all, of the interstate natural gas pipeline network, interstate rail, interstate highway or federal waterway transportation network serving the PJM Region is unavailable. The Office of the Interconnection shall determine whether an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure has occurred for purposes of this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement, based on an examination of available evidence. The Office of the Interconnection’s determination is subject to review by the Commission.

Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time:

“Cold/Warm/Hot Notification Time” shall mean the time interval between PJM notification and the beginning of the start sequence for a generating unit that is currently in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. The start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc.

Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time:

For all generating units that are not combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval, measured in hours, from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after generator breaker closure, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero for a generating unit in its cold/warm/hot temperature state. For combined cycle units, “Cold/Warm/Hot Start-up Time” shall mean the time interval from the beginning of the start sequence to the point after first combustion turbine generator breaker closure in its cold/warm/hot temperature state, which is typically indicated by telemetered or aggregated State Estimator megawatts greater than zero. For all generating units, the start sequence may include steps such as any valve operation, starting feed water pumps, startup of auxiliary equipment, etc. Other more detailed actions that could signal the beginning of the start sequence could include, but are not limited to, the operation of pumps, condensers, fans,
water chemistry evaluations, checklists, valves, fuel systems, combustion turbines, starting engines or systems, maintaining stable fuel/air ratios, and other auxiliary equipment necessary for startup.

**Cold Weather Alert:**

“Cold Weather Alert” shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

**Committed Offer:**

The “Committed Offer shall mean 1) for pool-scheduled resources, an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day, and 2) for self-scheduled resources, either the offer on which the Market Seller has elected to schedule the resource or the applicable offer for the resource determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4, or Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.6 for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

**Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program:**

“Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program” shall mean the program to be used by the NERC and the Regional Entities to monitor, assess and enforce compliance with the NERC Reliability Standards. As part of a Compliance Monitoring and Enforcement Program, NERC and the Regional Entities may, among other things, conduct investigations, determine fault and assess monetary penalties.

**Composite Energy Offer:**

“Composite Energy Offer” for generation resources shall mean the sum (in $/MWh) of the Incremental Energy Offer and amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs, and for Economic Load Response Participant resources the sum (in $/MWh) of the Incremental Energy Offer and amortized shutdown costs, as determined in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A and the PJM Manuals.

**Congestion Price:**

“Congestion Price” shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.
Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, PJM Transmission Owners Agreement or Transmission Owners Agreement:

“Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement,” “PJM Transmission Owners Agreement” or “Transmission Owners Agreement” shall mean that certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, dated as of December 15, 2005, by and among the Transmission Owners and by and between the Transmission Owners and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. on file with the Commission, as amended from time to time.

Control Area:

“Control Area” shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common automatic generation control scheme is applied in order to:

(a) match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);

(b) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;

(c) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice and the criteria of NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity;

(d) maintain power flows on transmission facilities within appropriate limits to preserve reliability; and

(e) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

Control Zone:

“Control Zone” shall mean one Zone or multiple contiguous Zones, as designated in the PJM Manuals.

Coordinated External Transaction:

“Coordinated External Transaction” shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

Coordinated Transaction Scheduling:
“Coordinated Transaction Scheduling” or “CTS” shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Counterparty:**
“Counterparty” shall mean PJMSettlement as the contracting party, in its name and own right and not as an agent, to an agreement or transaction with a Market Participant or other entities, including the agreements and transactions with customers regarding transmission service and other transactions under the PJM Tariff and this Operating Agreement. PJMSettlement shall not be a counterparty to (i) any bilateral transactions between Members, or (ii) any Member’s self-supply of energy to serve its load, or (iii) any Member’s self-schedule of energy reported to the extent that energy serves that Member’s own load.

**Credit Breach:**
“Credit Breach” is the status of a Participant that does not currently meet the requirements of Tariff, Attachment Q or other provisions of the Agreements.

**CTS Enabled Interface:**

“CTS Enabled Interface” shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling (“CTS”). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. Control Area shall be designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. shall be designated consistent with Attachment 3, section 2 of the Joint Operating Agreement between Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

**CTS Interface Bid:**

“CTS Interface Bid” shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.13, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.13.

**Curtailment Service Provider:**

“Curtailment Service Provider” or “CSP” shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.
**Day-ahead Congestion Price:**


**Day-ahead Energy Market:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

**Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits:**


**Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges:**

“Day-ahead Energy Market Transmission Congestion Charges” shall be equal to the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges minus [the sum of Day-ahead Energy Market Injection Congestion Credits plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement between the Midcontinent Independent Transmission System Operator, Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 38), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45), plus any congestion charges calculated pursuant to agreements between the Office of the Interconnection and other entities, as applicable)].

**Day-ahead Energy Market Withdrawal Congestion Charges:**


**Day-ahead Loss Price:**


**Day-ahead Prices:**
“Day-ahead Prices” shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction:

“Day-Ahead Pseudo-Tie Transaction” shall mean a transaction scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to the PJM-MISO interface from a generator within the PJM balancing authority area that Pseudo-Ties into the MISO balancing authority area.

Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves:

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves” shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the ReliabilityFirst Corporation and SERC.

Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market:

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market” shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.

Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement:

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement” shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources:

“Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources” shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

Day-ahead Settlement Interval:

“Day-ahead Settlement Interval” shall mean the interval used by settlements, which shall be every one clock hour.

Day-ahead System Energy Price:


Decrement Bid:
“Decrement Bid” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

**Default Allocation Assessment:**

“Default Allocation Assessment” shall mean the assessment determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 15.2.2.

**Demand Bid:**

“Demand Bid” shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

**Demand Bid Limit:**

“Demand Bid Limit” shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Bid Screening:**

“Demand Bid Screening” shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1B, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.10.1B.

**Demand Resource:**

“Demand Resource” shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

**Designated Entity:**

“Designated Entity” shall mean an entity, including an existing Transmission Owner or Nonincumbent Developer, designated by the Office of the Interconnection with the responsibility to construct, own, operate, maintain, and finance Immediate-need Reliability Projects, Short-term Projects, Long-lead Projects, or Economic-based Enhancements or Expansions pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8.

**Direct Load Control:**

“Direct Load Control” shall mean load reduction that is controlled directly by the Curtailment Service Provider’s market operations center or its agent, in response to PJM instructions.
**Dispatch Rate:**

“Dispatch Rate” shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

**Dynamic Schedule:**

“Dynamic Schedule” shall have the same meaning set forth in the NERC Glossary of Terms Used in NERC Reliability Standards.

**Dynamic Transfer:**

“Dynamic Transfer” shall mean a Pseudo-Tie or Dynamic Schedule.
Definitions E - F

**Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion:**

“Economic-based Enhancement or Expansion” shall mean an enhancement or expansion described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.7(b) (i) – (iii) that is designed to relieve transmission constraints that have an economic impact.

**Economic Load Response Participant:**

“Economic Load Response Participant” shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.5A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.5A to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

**Economic Maximum:**

“Economic Maximum” shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

**Economic Minimum:**

“Economic Minimum” shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

**Effective Date:**

“Effective Date” shall mean August 1, 1997, or such later date that FERC permits the Operating Agreement to go into effect.

**Effective FTR Holder:**

“Effective FTR Holder” shall mean:

(i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common
ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

EIDSN, Inc.:

“EIDSN, Inc.” shall mean the nonstock, nonprofit corporation, formerly known as Eastern Interconnection Data Sharing Network, Inc., or any successor thereto, that is operated primarily for the purpose of developing operating tools and the facilitation of the secure, consistent, effective, and efficient sharing of important electric transmission and operational data among reliability coordinators and other relevant parties to help improve electric industry operations and promote the reliable and efficient operation of the bulk electric system in the Eastern Interconnection.

Electric Distributor:

“Electric Distributor” shall mean a Member that: 1) owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership electric distribution facilities that are used to provide electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region; or 2) is a generation and transmission cooperative or a joint municipal agency that has a member that owns electric distribution facilities used to provide electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region.

Eligible Fast-Start Resource:

“Eligible Fast-Start Resource” shall mean a Fast-Start Resource that is eligible for the application of Integer Relaxation during the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices as set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.2.

Emergency:

“Emergency” shall mean: (i) an abnormal system condition requiring manual or automatic action to maintain system frequency, or to prevent loss of firm load, equipment damage, or tripping of system elements that could adversely affect the reliability of an electric system or the safety of persons or property; or (ii) a fuel shortage requiring departure from normal operating procedures in order to minimize the use of such scarce fuel; or (iii) a condition that requires implementation of emergency procedures as defined in the PJM Manuals.

Emergency Load Response Program:

“Emergency Load Response Program” shall mean the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 8 and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 8.
End-Use Customer:

“End-Use Customer” shall mean a Member that is a retail end-user of electricity within the PJM Region. For purposes of Member Committee classification, a Member that is a retail end-user that owns generation may qualify as an End-Use customer if: (1) the average physical unforced capacity owned by the Member and its affiliates in the PJM region over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period does not exceed the average PJM capacity obligation for the Member and its affiliates over the same time period; or (2) the average energy produced by the Member and its affiliates within the PJM region over the five Planning Periods immediately preceding the relevant Planning Period does not exceed the average energy consumed by that Member and its affiliates within the PJM region over the same time period. The foregoing notwithstanding, taking retail service may not be sufficient to qualify a Member as an End-Use Customer.

Energy Market Opportunity Cost:

“Energy Market Opportunity Cost” shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations and (b) the forecasted future Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit’s lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Operating Agreement, Schedule 2.

Energy Storage Resource:

“Energy Storage Resource” shall mean a resource capable of receiving electric energy from the grid and storing it for later injection to the grid that participates in the PJM Energy, Capacity and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Participant.

Equivalent Load:

“Equivalent Load” shall mean the sum of a Market Participant’s net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

Extended Primary Reserve Requirement:

“Extended Primary Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.
Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement:

“Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement” shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus 190 MW, plus any additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

External Market Buyer:

“External Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

External Resource:

“External Resource” shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

Fast-Start Resource:

“Fast-Start Resource” shall mean a generation resource or Economic Load Response Participant resource that the Office of the Interconnection deems capable of operating with a notification time plus startup time of one hour or less and a Minimum Run Time of one hour or less or minimum down time of one hour or less based on its operating characteristics.

FERC or Commission:

“FERC” or “Commission” shall mean the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department exercising jurisdiction over the Tariff, Operating Agreement and Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Final Offer:

“Final Offer” shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for an Operating Day.

Finance Committee:

“Finance Committee” shall mean the body formed pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 7.5.1.

Financial Transmission Right:

“Financial Transmission Right” or “FTR” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2.
**Financial Transmission Right Obligation:**

“Financial Transmission Right Obligation” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(b), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(c).

**Financial Transmission Right Option:**

“Financial Transmission Right Option” shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.2.2(c), and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.2.2(c).

**Flexible Resource:**

“Flexible Resource” shall mean a generating resource that must have a combined Start-up Time and Notification Time of less than or equal to two hours; and a Minimum Run Time of less than or equal to two hours.

**Form 715 Planning Criteria:**

“Form 715 Planning Criteria” shall mean individual Transmission Owner FERC-filed planning criteria as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.2(e) and filed with FERC Form No. 715 and posted on the PJM website.

**FTR Holder:**

“FTR Holder” shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

**Fuel Cost Policy:**

“Fuel Cost Policy” shall mean the document provided by a Market Seller to PJM and the Market Monitoring Unit in accordance with PJM Manual 15 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, which documents the Market Seller’s method used to price fuel for calculation of the Market Seller’s cost-based offer(s) for a generation resource.
Immediate-need Reliability Project:

“Immediate-need Reliability Project” shall mean a reliability-based transmission enhancement or expansion that the Office of the Interconnection has identified to resolve a need that must be addressed within three years or less from the year the Office of the Interconnection identified the existing or projected limitations on the Transmission System that gave rise to the need for such enhancement or expansion pursuant to the study process described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.3.

Inadvertent Interchange:

“Inadvertent Interchange” shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

Increment Offer:

“Increment Offer” shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

Incremental Energy Offer:

“Incremental Energy Offer” shall mean offer segments comprised of a pairing of price (in dollars per MWh) and megawatt quantities, which must be a non-decreasing function and taken together produce all of the energy segments above a resource’s Economic Minimum. No-load Costs are not included in the Incremental Energy Offer.

Incremental Multi-Driver Project:

“Incremental Multi-Driver Project” shall mean a Multi-Driver Project that is planned as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.10(h).

Information Request:

“Information Request” shall mean a written request, in accordance with the terms of the Operating Agreement for disclosure of confidential information pursuant to Operating Agreement, section 18.17.4.

Integer Relaxation:

“Integer Relaxation” shall mean the process by which the commitment status variable for an Eligible Fast-Start Resource is allowed to vary between zero and one, inclusive of zero and one, as further described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.2.
Interface Pricing Point:

“Interface Pricing Point” shall have the meaning specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6A, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6A.

Internal Market Buyer:

“Internal Market Buyer” shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service.

Interregional Transmission Project:

“Interregional Transmission Project” shall mean transmission facilities that would be located within two or more neighboring transmission planning regions and are determined by each of those regions to be a more efficient or cost effective solution to regional transmission needs.

LLC:

“LLC” shall mean PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., a Delaware limited liability company.

Load Management:

“Load Management” shall mean a Demand Resource (“DR”) as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

Load Management Event:

“Load Management Event” shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

Load Reduction Event:

“Load Reduction Event” shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

Load Serving Entity:

“Load Serving Entity” or “LSE” shall mean any entity (or the duly designated agent of such an entity), including a load aggregator or power marketer, (i) serving end-users within the PJM Region, and (ii) that has been granted the authority or has an obligation pursuant to state or local law, regulation or franchise to sell electric energy to end-users located within the PJM Region. Load Serving Entity shall include any end-use customer that qualifies under state rules or a utility retail tariff to manage directly its own supply of electric power and energy and use of
transmission and ancillary services.

Local Plan:

“Local Plan” shall include Supplemental Projects as identified by the Transmission Owners within their zone and Subregional RTEP projects developed to comply with all applicable reliability criteria, including Transmission Owners’ planning criteria or based on market efficiency analysis and in consideration of Public Policy Requirements.

Location:

“Location” as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

Locational Marginal Price:

“Locational Marginal Price” or “LMP” shall mean the market clearing marginal price for energy at the location the energy is delivered or received, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.

LOC Deviation:

“LOC Deviation,” shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the Real-time Settlement Interval real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall mean the deviation of the generating unit’s output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer curve corresponding to the Real-time Settlement Interval real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource’s bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual output of the unit.

Long-lead Project:

“Long-lead Project” shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion with an in-service date more than five years from the year in which, pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 6, section 1.5.8(c), the Office of the Interconnection posts the violations, system conditions, or Public Policy Requirements to be addressed by the enhancement or expansion.

Loss Price:

“Loss Price” shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect
on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated as specified in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2, and the parallel provisions of Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.
2.2 General.

The Office of the Interconnection calculates Locational Marginal Prices separately from and subsequent to the security-constrained unit commitment and security-constrained economic dispatch of the system, the latter of which is referred to as the dispatch run. The calculation of Locational Marginal Prices, which occurs in a process referred to as the pricing run, is based on the same optimization problem as the security-constrained economic dispatch. The objective of both the dispatch run and the pricing run is to serve load and meet reserve requirements at the least cost while respecting transmission constraints. However, Integer Relaxation is applied only to Eligible Fast-Start Resources committed in the pricing run to provide energy.

In the dispatch run a commitment state of 1 represents a resource is committed and 0 represents a resource is not committed. In the pricing run Integer Relaxation allows the commitment state of a committed Eligible Fast-Start Resource to be lowered to any value between 0 and 1, inclusive of 0 and 1. This in turn allows the optimization problem in the pricing run to use any fraction of a committed Eligible Fast-Start Resource’s output, including an amount less than the resource’s offered Economic Minimum output, in the determination of Locational Marginal Prices.

A Fast-Start Resource shall be an Eligible Fast-Start Resource when the following apply:

(i) A generation resource is committed on an offer with a notification time plus startup time of one hour or less and a Minimum Run Time of one hour or less.

(ii) An Economic Load Response Participant resource is committed on an offer with a notification time of one hour or less and a Minimum Down Time of one hour or less.

(iii) The resource shall not be any of the following:
   a. Self-scheduled for Energy in a given interval
   b. A pumped storage hydropower unit scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to the hydro optimization tool in the Day-ahead Energy Market
   c. A pseudo-tied resource that does not provide all of their output to PJM
   d. A dynamically scheduled resource.

Only Eligible Fast-Start Resources shall have Integer Relaxation applied in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices.
2.4 Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Real-time Prices.

(a) During the Operating Day, real-time Locational Marginal Prices derived in accordance with this section shall be determined every five minutes.

(b) To determine the energy offers submitted to the PJM Interchange Energy Market that shall be used during the Operating Day to calculate the Real-time Prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the applicable marginal energy offer of the resources being dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection using the offer schedule on which the resource is committed in the dispatch run.

The Office of the Interconnection will determine a resource’s applicable marginal energy offer by comparing the megawatt output of the resource from the pricing run with the Market Seller’s Incremental Energy Offer curve or, for Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the Market Seller’s Composite Energy Offer. For Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, are added to the resource’s Incremental Energy Offer to determine a Composite Energy Offer, as described below:

(i) The amortized Start-Up Cost for a generation resource shall equal the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost, as determined in accordance with the PJM Manuals, amortized over (A) the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable, and (B) the resource’s Minimum Run Time, rounded up to the nearest twelfth of an hour. The amortized Start-Up Cost is included in the resource’s Composite Energy Offer in each five-minute interval in which the resource is pool-scheduled during the resource’s Minimum Run Time. If the Minimum Run Time is less than 5 minutes, the Minimum Run Time used to calculate the amortized Start-Up Cost is 5 minutes and the amortized Start-Up Cost is added to the Incremental Energy Offer for the first five minute interval in which the resource runs. After the Minimum Run Time has been met, the amortized Start-Up Cost is not included in the Composite Energy Offer. To determine the amortized Start-Up Costs for Economic Load Response Participant resources, the Minimum Down Time is used in place of Minimum Run Time and shutdown cost is used in place of Start-Up Cost in the above equation.

The amortized Start-Up Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost exceeds the reasonably expected cost.

(ii) The amortized No-load Cost shall equal the resource’s applicable No-load Cost, amortized over the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable, and included in the Composite Energy Offer for each interval in which the resource is pool-scheduled.

The amortized No-load Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite
Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected cost.

(c) For purposes of calculating Real-time Prices, if an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits a market-based offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer that exceeds $1,000/megawatt-hour:

(i) the amortized Start-Up Cost and the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall both be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Incremental Energy Offer of the market-based schedule exceeds the Incremental Energy Offer of the associated cost-based offer.

(ii) the amortized Start-Up Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Start-Up Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the Start-Up Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the Start-Up Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(iii) the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the No-load Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the No-load Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the No-load Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(d) For purposes of calculating Real-time Prices, the applicable marginal Incremental Energy Offer used in the calculation of Real-time Prices shall not exceed $2,000/megawatt-hour.

(e) Subject to the provisions in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, if a generation resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized Start-up Cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer. If the maximum segment of resulting Composite Energy Offer is still in excess of $2,000/megawatt-hour, then the amortized No-load Cost shall also be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.

(f) Subject to the provisions in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, if an Economic Load Response Participant resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized shutdown cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.

(g) Units that must be run for local area protection shall not be considered in the calculation of Real-time Prices.
2.4A Determination of Energy Offers Used in Calculating Day-ahead Prices.

(a) Day-ahead Prices derived in accordance with this section shall be determined for every hour.

(b) To determine the energy offers submitted to the PJM Interchange Energy Market that shall be used to calculate the Day-ahead Prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the applicable marginal energy offer of the resources being dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection using the offer schedule on which the resource is committed in the dispatch run.

The Office of the Interconnection will determine a resource’s applicable marginal energy offer by comparing the megawatt output of the resource from the pricing run with the Market Seller’s Incremental Energy Offer curve or, for Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the Market Seller’s Composite Energy Offer. For Eligible Fast-Start Resources, the amortized Start-Up Costs and amortized No-load Costs, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, are added to the resource’s Incremental Energy Offer to determine a Composite Energy Offer, as described below:

(i) The amortized Start-Up Cost for a generation resource shall equal the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost, as determined in accordance with the PJM Manuals, amortized over (A) the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable and (B) the resource’s Minimum Run Time. For the purposes of this calculation, the Minimum Run Time is set to one hour. The amortized Start-Up Cost is included the resource’s Composite Energy Offer during the resource’s Minimum Run Time. After the Minimum Run Time has been met the amortized Start-Up Cost is not included in the Composite Energy Offer. To determine the amortized Start-Up Costs for Economic Load Response Participant resources, the Minimum Down Time is used in place of Minimum Run Time and shutdown cost is used in place of Start-Up Cost in the above equation.

The amortized Start-Up Cost, to the extent it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Start-Up Cost exceeds the reasonably expected cost.

(ii) The amortized No-load Cost shall equal the resource’s applicable No-load Cost, amortized over the resource’s Economic Maximum or Emergency Maximum output, whichever is applicable output and included in the Composite Energy Offer for all intervals in which the resource is pool-scheduled.

The amortized No-load Cost, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the resource’s applicable Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected cost.
(c) For purposes of calculating Day-ahead Prices, if an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits a market-based offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer that exceeds $1,000/megawatt-hour:

(i) the amortized Start-Up Cost and the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall both be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Incremental Energy Offer of the market-based schedule exceeds the Incremental Energy Offer of the associated cost-based offer.

(ii) the amortized Start-Up Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the Start-Up Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the Start-Up Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the Start-Up Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(iii) the amortized No-load Cost for the market-based schedule shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer if the No-load Cost of the associated cost-based offer, to the extent that it is reviewed pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, exceeds the reasonably expected cost or if the No-load Cost of the market-based offer exceeds the No-load Cost specified on the associated cost-based offer.

(d) For purposes of calculating Day-ahead Prices, the applicable marginal Incremental Energy Offer used in the calculation of Day-ahead Prices shall not exceed $2,000/megawatt-hour.

(e) Subject to the provisions in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, if a generation resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized Start-Up Cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer. If the resulting Composite Energy Offer is still in excess of $2,000/megawatt-hour, then the amortized No-load Cost shall also be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.

(f) Subject to the provisions in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3A, if an Economic Load Response Participant resource that is an Eligible Fast-Start Resource submits an offer that results in a Composite Energy Offer with a maximum segment that exceeds $2,000/megawatt-hour then the amortized shutdown cost will be excluded from the determination of the Composite Energy Offer.
2.5 Calculation of Real-time Prices.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine Locational Marginal Prices based on the least costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load and meet reserve requirements (taking account of any applicable and available load reductions indicated on PRD Curves properly submitted by any PRD Provider) at each bus in the PJM Region represented in the network model and each Interface Pricing Point between PJM and an adjacent Control Area, based on the operating conditions and the submitted energy offers as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4. The process for the determination of Real-time Prices occurs in the Real-time Price software program, and is known as the pricing run for the Real-time Energy Market. The Real-time Price software program uses the input data from a reference real-time security constrained economic dispatch case as described in the PJM Manuals and performs the same optimization as the real-time security constrained economic dispatch program but additionally applies Integer Relaxation to Eligible Fast-Start Resources. The real-time security constrained economic dispatch program, which is considered the dispatch run for the Real-time Energy Market, performs a real-time joint optimization of energy and reserves, given operating conditions, a set of energy offers, a set of reserve offers, a set of Reserve Penalty Factors, and any monitored transmission constraints that may exist.

(b) To determine operating conditions on the power grid in the PJM Region (including transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.6), the Office of the Interconnection shall use a computer model of the interconnected grid that uses available metered inputs regarding generator output, loads, and power flows to model remaining flows and conditions, producing a consistent representation of power flows on the network as an input into the real-time security constrained economic dispatch. The computer model employed for this purpose, referred to as the State Estimator program, is a standard industry tool and is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.3. The State Estimator solution used by the real-time security constrained economic dispatch will be used to obtain information regarding the output of generation supplying energy to the PJM Region, loads at buses in the PJM Region, transmission losses, and power flows on binding transmission constraints. Additional information used in the calculation, including Dispatch Rates and real time schedules for external transactions between PJM and other Control Areas and dispatch and pricing information from entities with whom PJM has executed a joint operating agreement, will be obtained from the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatchers.

(c) Using the prices at which energy is offered by Market Sellers and demand reductions are offered by Economic Load Response Participants, Pre-Emergency Load Response participants and Emergency Load Response participants to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the offers of energy and demand reductions that will be considered in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices. As described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4, every qualified offer for demand reduction and of energy by a Market Seller from resources that are dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection will be utilized in the calculation of Locational Marginal Prices, including, without limitation, qualified Real-time Energy Market offers from Economic Load Response Participants, Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response.
(d) In performing the Real-time Price calculation, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the cost of serving an increment of load at each bus from each resource associated with an eligible energy offer as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4 as the sum of the following components of Locational Marginal Price: (1) System Energy Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a generation resource or decrease an increment of energy being consumed by a Demand Resource, (2) Congestion Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from the resource on transmission line loadings, and (3) Loss Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses. The Real-time Prices at a bus shall be determined through the joint optimization program based on the lowest marginal cost to serve the next increment of load at the bus taking into account the applicable reserve requirements, unit resource constraints, transmission constraints, and marginal loss impact.

(e) During the Operating Day, the calculation set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 shall be performed every five minutes, using the Office of the Interconnection’s Real-time Price software program, producing the Real-time Prices based on system conditions during the preceding interval.

2.5.1 Declaration of Shortage Pricing

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its Real-time Price software program, to determine if the Office of the Interconnection is experiencing a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage for the purposes of declaring shortage pricing as further described in the PJM Manuals. If all reserve requirements in every modeled Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone can be met at prices less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for those reserve requirements, Real-time Prices shall be calculated as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 and no Reserve Penalty Factor(s) shall apply beyond the normal lost opportunity costs incurred by the reserve requirements. When the Real-time Price software determines that a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage exists, whereby the reserve requirement cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor(s) associated with a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, the Office of Interconnection shall implement shortage pricing. During shortage pricing, the Real-time Prices shall be calculated by incorporating the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor(s) for the deficient reserve requirement as the lost opportunity cost impact of the deficient reserve requirement, and the components of Locational Marginal Prices referenced in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 above shall be calculated as described below. Shortage pricing shall exist until the Real-time Price software program is able to meet the specified reserve requirements.

(b) If a Primary Reserve shortage and/or Synchronized Reserve shortage exists and cannot be accurately forecasted by the Office of the Interconnection due to a technical problem, including but not limited to failures of data input into the Real-time Price software program, the Office of
the Interconnection will utilize the best available alternate data sources to determine if a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is experiencing a Primary Reserve shortage and/or a Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(c) The Office of the Interconnection shall issue day-ahead alerts to PJM Members of the possible need to use emergency procedures during the following Operating Day. Such emergency procedures may be required to alleviate real-time emergency conditions such as a transmission emergency or potential reserve shortage. The alerts issued by the Office of the Interconnection may include, but are not limited to, the Maximum Emergency Generation Alert, Primary Reserve Alert and/or Voltage Reduction Alert. These alerts shall be issued to keep all affected system personnel informed of the forecasted status of the PJM bulk power system. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify PJM Members of all alerts and the cancellation thereof via the methods described in the PJM Manuals. The alerts shall be issued as soon as practicable to allow PJM Members sufficient time to prepare for such operating conditions. The day-ahead alerts issued by the Office of the Interconnection are for informational purposes only and by themselves will not impact price calculation during the Operating Day.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall issue a warning of impending operating reserve shortage and other emergency conditions in real-time to inform members of actual capacity shortages or contingencies that may jeopardize the reliable operation of the PJM bulk power system. Such warnings will generally precede any associated action taken to address the shortage conditions. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify PJM Members of the issuance and cancellation of emergency procedures via the methods described in the PJM Manuals. The warnings that the Office of the Interconnection may issue include, but are not limited to, the Primary Reserve Warning, Voltage Reduction Warning, and Manual Load Dump Warning. The purpose of the Primary Reserve Warning is to warn members that the available Primary Reserve may be less than the Primary Reserve Requirement. If the Primary Reserve shortage condition was determined as described above, the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor is incorporated into the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price as applicable.

The purpose of the Voltage Reduction Warning is to warn PJM Members that the available Synchronized Reserve may be less than the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and that a voltage reduction may be required. Following the Voltage Reduction Warning, the Office of the Interconnection may issue a Voltage Reduction Action during which it directs PJM Members to initiate a voltage reduction. If the Office of the Interconnection issues a Voltage Reduction Action for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement are incorporated in the calculation of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price as applicable. The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement will continue to be used in the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational
Marginal Price calculation, as applicable, until the Voltage Reduction Action has been terminated.

The purpose of the Manual Load Dump Warning is to warn members that dumping load may be necessary to maintain reliability. Following the Manual Load Dump Warning, the Office of the Interconnection may commence a Manual Load Dump Action during which it directs PJM Members to initiate a manual load dump pursuant to the procedures described in the PJM Manuals. If the Office of the Interconnection issues a Manual Load Dump Action for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement are incorporated in the calculation of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price as applicable. The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement will continue to be used in the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price, Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and Locational Marginal Price calculation, as applicable, until the Manual Load Dump Action has been terminated.

Shortage pricing will be terminated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone when demand and reserve requirements can be fully satisfied with generation and demand response resources and any Voltage Reduction Action and/or Manual Load Dump Action taken for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-Zone has also been terminated.
2.6 Calculation of Day-ahead Prices.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch optimization software to determine the least-costly means of obtaining energy to serve the next increment of load and meet day-ahead scheduling reserve requirements in the PJM Region. Based on security-constrained dispatch, model flows and system conditions resulting from the load specifications (including PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads that they serve), offers for generation as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.4A, dispatchable load, Increment Offers, Decrement Bids, Up-to Congestion Transactions, offers for demand reductions, and interchange transactions submitted to the Office of the Interconnection and scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Day-ahead economic dispatch is performed in the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch software program, known as the dispatch run. Day-ahead Prices are calculated in a subsequent execution of the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch optimization software program, known as the pricing run. The pricing run executes the same optimization as the dispatch run but additionally applies Integer Relaxation to Eligible Fast-Start Resources.

Such prices shall be determined in accordance with the provisions of this Section applicable to the Day-ahead Energy Market and shall be the basis for purchases and sales of energy and Transmission Congestion Charges resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market. This calculation shall be made for each hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market by applying a linear optimization method to minimize energy costs, given scheduled system conditions, scheduled transmission outages, and any transmission limitations that may exist. In performing this calculation, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the cost of serving an increment of load at each bus from each resource associated with an eligible energy offer as the sum of the following components of Locational Marginal Price: (1) System Energy Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, increment offers, import transactions, and/or has offered to decrease consumption by an Economic Load Response Participant resource, Decrement Bid, export transaction or price sensitive demand bid (2) Congestion Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from the resource on transmission line loadings, and (3) Loss Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line losses. The energy offer or offers that can serve an increment of load at a bus at the lowest cost, calculated in this manner, shall determine the Day-ahead Price at that bus.
3.2 Market Settlements.

If a dollar-per-MW-hour value is applied in a calculation under this section 3.2 where the interval of the value produced in that calculation is less than an hour, then for purposes of that calculation the dollar-per-MW hour value is divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour.

3.2.1 Spot Market Energy.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.


(c) Each Market Participant shall be paid for all of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(d) For each Day-ahead Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its Market Participant Energy Withdrawals scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price and the sum of its Market Participant Energy Injections scheduled times the Day-ahead System Energy Price.

(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate Spot Market Energy charges for each Market Participant as the difference between the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals less its scheduled Market Participant Energy Withdrawals times the Real-time System Energy Price and the sum of its real-time Market Participant Energy Injections less scheduled Market Participant Energy Injections times the Real-time System Energy Price. The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time Market Participant Energy Withdrawals and Market Participant Energy Injections used to calculate Spot Market Energy charges under this subsection (e).

(f) For pool External Resources, the Office of the Interconnection shall model, based on an appropriate flow analysis, the megawatts of real-time energy injections to be delivered from each such resource to the corresponding Interface Pricing Point between adjacent Control Areas and the PJM Region.
3.2.2 Regulation.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Market Participant’s total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour (“Regulation Obligation”). A Market Participant with an hourly Regulation Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the Regulation market performance clearing price credits and Regulation market capability clearing price credits for the Real-time Settlement Intervals in an hour.

\[
\text{Regulation Charge} = \text{Hourly Regulation Obligation Share} \times (\text{sum of the Real-time Settlement Interval Regulation credits in an hour})
\]

(b) Each Market Participant supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited for each of its resources such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.

(c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource’s unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource’s Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.

(d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the
For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the Real-time Settlement Interval is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those Real-time Settlement Intervals during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.
(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Participant selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for (1) each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and (2) the last three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the preceding shoulder hour and the first three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the following shoulder hour in accordance with the PJM Manuals and below.

The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the Real-time Settlement Interval in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource’s expected output in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the preceding three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating Real-time Settlement Interval) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating Real-time Settlement Interval in order to provide Regulation and the resource’s expected output in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in each of the following three Real-time Settlement Intervals of the shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the Regulation market performance-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the Regulation market performance-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the Regulation market performance-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource’s accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource’s capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the Regulation market capability-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the Regulation market performance-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the Regulation market capability-clearing price for that market Real-time Settlement Interval.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource’s accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource’s offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.

(j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their
order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. Resources following the dynamic Regulation signal which have a unit-specific benefits factor less than 0.1 will not be considered for the purposes of committing resources. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource’s accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function \( r \) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

\[
\text{Correlation Score} = r_{\text{Signal,Response}}(\delta, \delta + 5 \text{ Min});
\]

where \( \delta \) is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

\[
\text{Delay Score} = \text{Abs} \left( \frac{\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes}}{5 \text{ Minutes}} \right).
\]

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error \( \epsilon \) as a function of the resource’s Regulation capacity using the following equations:

\[
\text{Energy Score} = 1 - \frac{1}{n} \sum \text{Abs} \left( \frac{\text{Error}}{\text{Hourly Average Regulation Signal}} \right);
\]

\[
\text{Error} = \text{Average of Abs} \left( \frac{\text{Response} - \text{Regulation Signal}}{\text{Hourly Average Regulation Signal}} \right); \text{ and}
\]

\[
n = \text{the number of samples in the hour and the energy}.
\]

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

\[
\text{Accuracy Score} = \max \left( \text{(Delay Score)} + \text{(Correlation Score)} \right) + \text{(Energy Score)}.
\]
The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the Real-time Settlement Interval accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.

3.2.2A.1 Applicability.

(a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.

(b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:

(i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).

(ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.

(iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and
a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

(a) A Market Seller’s pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the applicable offer for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and energy, determined on the basis of the resource’s scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource’s energy – as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price for Start-up Costs (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and No-load Costs and energy summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals exceeds the total value summed over all Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller as a day-ahead Operating Reserve credit.

However, for the Day-ahead Settlement Intervals in which the resource is scheduled to provide energy in the Operating Day and the resource actually provides energy in at least one Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour that corresponds to such scheduled Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, a resource’s day-ahead Operating Reserve credit shall be reduced by the greater of zero or the lesser of the resource’s Balancing Operating Reserve Target for the hours that correspond to such Day-ahead Settlement Intervals and the resource’s Day-ahead Operating Reserve Target for those Day-ahead Settlement Intervals, each as determined below.

A resource’s Day-ahead Operating Reserve Target shall be determined in accordance with the following equation:
\[(A + B) - C\]

Where:

A = Start-up Costs

B = the sum of day-ahead No-load Costs and energy over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals that correspond with Day-ahead Settlement Intervals in which the resource is scheduled. The day-ahead No-load Costs and energy are divided by twelve to determine the cost for each Real-time Settlement Interval.

C = the sum of the day-ahead revenues calculated for each Real-time Settlement Interval that corresponds with a Day-ahead Settlement Interval in which the resource is scheduled, where the day-ahead revenue for each such Real-time Settlement Interval equals the product of the megawatt amount of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Price at the applicable pricing point for the resource divided by twelve.

A resource’s Balancing Operating Reserve Target shall be determined in accordance with the following equation:

\[D - (E + F)\]

Where:

D = the sum of Start-up Costs and No-load Costs and the incremental cost of energy summed over all Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the resource was scheduled;

E = the product of the megawatt amount of energy provided in the Real-time Energy Market multiplied by the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point for the resource, summed over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals; and

F = the sum of all revenues earned for providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves, Synchronized Reserves, Non-Synchronized Reserves, and Reactive Services over the applicable Real-time Settlement Intervals.

Market Sellers of Virtual Transactions, price sensitive demand, and dispatchable exports that clear in the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch software program, known as the dispatch run, but would not clear at the Day-ahead Price shall be made whole to the offer that actually cleared in the dispatch run.

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the
balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

   (A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations.

   (B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

   (C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

   (A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT
Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

(d) The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of
Real-time Settlement Intervals the resource operates at PJM’s direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time specified at the time of commitment (minimum down time specified at the time of commitment for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous Real-time Settlement Intervals when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller’s request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller’s request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource’s Total Operating Reserve Offer, and the total value of the resource’s energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller’s Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource’s opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource’s opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any
amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource’s opportunity cost, and less any credit as determined pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(e-1), shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Real-time Settlement Interval share of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each Real-time Settlement Interval the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(e-1) (i) For each Real-time Settlement Interval in which a pool-scheduled resource or a dispatchable self-scheduled resource operates at the Office of the Interconnection’s direction in excess of its day-ahead schedule and the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point is less than the real-time output level directed by the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Seller of such resource shall receive credits in accordance with the following equation:

\[ A - [ (B - C) \times D ] \]

Where:

A = the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer between (1) the greater of the resource’s day-ahead schedule and the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point and (2) the lesser of the real-time output level directed by the Office of the Interconnection and the resource’s actual output level;

B = the lesser of the real-time output level directed by the Office of the Interconnection and the resource’s actual output level;

C = the greater of the resource’s day-ahead schedule and the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point; and

D = the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point.

(ii) For each hour in an Operating Day, the total cost of any credits paid pursuant to this subsection (e-1) shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM.
Region pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(f) A Market Seller of a unit not defined in subsection (f-1), (f-2), or (f-4) hereof (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the real-time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the unit’s offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and the generating unit’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than $0.00. This equation is represented as (A*B) - C.

(f-1) With the exception of Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource’s Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market, a Market Seller of a Flexible Resource shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:

(i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the unit’s offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described in section 3.2.3 (f).

(ii) If the unit is scheduled to produce energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market for a Day-ahead Settlement Interval, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in the corresponding Real-time Settlement Interval(s), then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:

1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer plus No-load Costs, plus (D) the Start-up Cost, divided by the Real-time Settlement Intervals committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as (A*B) - (C+D). The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection’s direction during any portion of the set
of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market, or

2) the Real-time Price at the unit’s bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit’s bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

Market Sellers of Flexible Resources that submit a Real-time Offer greater than their resource’s Committed Offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be eligible to receive compensation for lost opportunity costs under any applicable provisions of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

(f-2) A Market Seller of a hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit’s output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(f-4) A Market Seller of a wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the real-time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the unit’s offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and the generating unit’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the
generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than $0.00. This equation is represented as \((A \times B) - C\).

(f-5) (i) A Market Seller of a pool-scheduled resource or a dispatchable self-scheduled resource shall receive Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits as calculated under subsection (iv) below if the resource is dispatched to provide energy in the Real-time Energy Market, provided such resource is not committed to provide real-time ancillary services (Regulation, reserves, reactive service) or instructed to reduce or suspend output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1) through Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section (f-4).

(ii) PJM will calculate the revenue above cost for the pricing run for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following equation:

\[
( A \times B ) - C
\]

Where:

\(A\) = the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

\(B\) = the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point; and

\(C\) = the sum of the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the resource’s expected output level based on its resource parameters at the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point.

(iii) PJM will calculate the revenue above cost for the dispatch run for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following equation:

\[
( \text{greater of } A \text{ and } B ) - ( \text{lesser of } C \text{ and } D )
\]

Where:

\(A\) = the product of the amount of megawatts of energy dispatched in the Real-time Energy Market dispatch run for the resource in that Real-time Settlement Interval and the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

\(B\) = the product of the amount of megawatts of energy the resource actually provided in that Real-time Settlement Interval and the Real-time Price at the applicable pricing point;

\(C\) = the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the amount of megawatts dispatched in the Real-time Energy Market dispatch run;
D = the resource’s Real-time Energy Market offer integrated under the Final Offer for the amount of megawatts the resource actually provided in that Real-time Settlement Interval.

(iv) The Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credit shall equal the lesser of (A) the difference between the revenue above cost based on the pricing run determined in subsection (f-5)(ii) and the revenue above cost based on the dispatch run determined in subsection (f-5)(iii) or (B) zero.

(v) For each hour in an Operating Day, the total cost of the Dispatch Differential Lost Opportunity Cost credits shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load ((a) net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero; and (b) excluding Direct Charging Energy) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(g) The sum of the foregoing credits in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-1) through Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 3.2.3(f-4), plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant based on their daily total of hourly deviations determined in accordance with the following equation:

$$\sum_h (A + B + C)$$

Where:

h = the hours in the applicable Operating Day;

A = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the withdrawal deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant’s energy withdrawals (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in the Real-Time Energy Market, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of each Real-time Settlement Interval’s withdrawal deviation in an hour will be the Market Participant’s total hourly withdrawal
deviations. Market Participant bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to section 1.12 of this Schedule are not included in the determination of withdrawal deviations;

B = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of generation deviations (in MW and not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) as determined in subsection (o) divided by the number of Real-Time Settlement Intervals for that hour;

C = For each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour, the sum of the absolute value of the injection deviations (in MW) between the quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Market Participant’s energy injections in the Real-Time Energy Market divided by the number of Real-time Settlement Intervals for that hour. The summation of the injection deviations for each Real-time Settlement Interval in an hour will be the Market Participant’s total hourly injection deviations. The determination of injection deviations does not include generation resources.

The Revenue Data for Settlements determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with section 3.1A of this Schedule shall be used in determining the real-time withdrawal deviations, generation deviations and injection deviations used to calculate Operating Reserve under this subsection (e).

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserve charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:
(i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.

(ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.

(iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.

(iv) Bilateral transactions inside the PJM Region, as defined in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.7.10, will not be included in the determination of Supply or Demand deviations.

(i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.

(j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.

(k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are Dynamic Transfers to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.

(l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of
the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a
Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared (“Maximum Generation Emergency Alert”); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a
Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by
Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as
provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide
timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions
described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as “MaxGen
Conditions”). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a
Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the
Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer;
provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section
1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market,
as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by
Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with
Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the
MaxGen Condition.

(m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below)
for a market-based offer is greater than $1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller’s lowest
available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for
Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the
amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves
for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for
the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of
energy provided during the Real-time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic. The Real-
time Settlement Intervals that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the Real-time Settlement
Intervals that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the
relevant generation bus, (ii) the Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the offer for energy is
greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of
the Interconnection that are in addition to any Real-time Settlement Intervals required due to the
minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum
run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit
operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.

(n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided
prior to 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being
scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than $1,000/MWh and
greater than the Market Seller’s lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market
Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is
provided after 11:00 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being
scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than $1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall
receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to
the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to
$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller
shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b).
subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed $1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described below and in the PJM Manuals.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

(i) real-time economic minimum \(\leq 105\%\) of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.

(ii) real-time economic maximum \(\geq 95\%\) day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

\[
\text{Ramp}_{\text{Request}}_t = \frac{\text{UDS}_{\text{target}}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1}}{\text{UDSL}_{t-1}}
\]

\[
\text{RL}_{\text{Desired}}_t = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \left(\text{Ramp}_{\text{Request}}_t * \text{Case}_{\text{Eff}}_{\text{time}}_{t-1}\right)
\]

where:

1. \(\text{UDS}_{\text{target}}\) = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
2. \[ \text{AOutput} = \text{Unit’s output at case solution time} \]
3. \[ \text{UDSLAtime} = \text{UDS look ahead time} \]
4. \[ \text{Case_Eff_time} = \text{Time between base point changes} \]
5. \[ \text{RL_Desired} = \text{Ramp-limited desired MW} \]

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit’s MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-limited desired MW value for each Real-time Settlement Interval. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit’s MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW for each Real-time Settlement Interval.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is \(\leq 10\), or its Real-time Settlement Interval MWh is within 5% of the Real-time Settlement Interval ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Day-Ahead MWh.

- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MW.

- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW.

- If a resource’s real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the Real-time Settlement Interval is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real time Settlement Interval MWh – UDS LMP Desired MWh.

- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is \(\leq 20\%\), balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: Real-time Settlement Interval MWh – Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation
value is within 5% of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.

- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is > 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: \( \text{Real time Settlement Interval MWh} - \text{UDS LMP Desired MWh} \).

- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the Real-time Settlement Interval the resource tripped and the Real-time Settlement Intervals it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: \( \text{Real time Settlement Interval MWh} - \text{Day-Ahead MWh} \).

- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: \( \text{Real-time Settlement Interval MWh} - \text{Day-Ahead MWh} \).

If a resource has a sum of the absolute value of generator deviations for an hour that is less than 5 MWh, then the resource shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations for that hour.

(o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined in section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

(p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to
resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

(i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

(B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.

(C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.

(ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:

(A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource’s bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.
If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC, OVEC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

(iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.

(iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.

Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource that are either greater than $1,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, but are not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under section 6.4.3 of this Schedule, or greater than $2,000/MWh as determined in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible
to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than $2,000/MWh, and costs greater than $1,000/MWh which were not verified at the time of dispatch of the resource under section 6.4.3 of this Schedule. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant’s total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour (“Synchronized Reserve Obligation”), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:

i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event (“Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve”) shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price, as described in 3.2.3A (c), with the exception of those Real-time Settlement Intervals in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur in a Real-time Settlement Interval.

ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch
signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event in a Real-time Settlement Interval initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met in the pricing run, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be $850/MWh.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be $300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants’ response to prices exceeding $1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).
(e) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) + (C \times D)\]

Where

A = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource;

B = The megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer;

C = The deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and

D = The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource.

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

\ [(A \times B) + (C \times D)\]

Where:

A = The megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource’s Synchronized Reserve offer;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource;

C = The deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order; and
D = The difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the
generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt
level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange
Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer
price for energy from the generation resource.

The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

(g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the
amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In
the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Participant in excess of that
Market Participant’s Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is
not utilized to fulfill the Market Participant’s obligation will be allocated proportionately among
all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

(h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement
Interval in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time
Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet
its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized
Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2
Synchronized Reserve during a Real-time Settlement Interval than was estimated as needed at
the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that Real-time
Settlement Interval due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the
excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1
Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the
needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in
proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been
assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized
Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve
in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2
Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all Real-time
Settlement Intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on
the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of
Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an
aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to
provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market
Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized
Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that
were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the
shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate
basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant’s aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all intervals the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource’s output or the Demand Resource’s consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource’s output or a Demand Resource’s consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand
Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(I) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes.

3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Participant’s total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour (“Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation”). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant with an hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged the pro rata share of the sum of the quantity of Non-Synchronized Reserves provided in each Real-time Settlement Interval times the clearing price for all Real-time Settlement Intervals in the hour associated with that obligation.

(b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection in the Real-time Price software program, which is known as the pricing run, for each Real-time Settlement Interval of the Operating Day. The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the 5-minute clearing price. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met in the pricing run at a price less than or equal to the
applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a Voltage Reduction Action as described in the PJM Manuals or a Manual Load Dump Action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be $850/MWh. The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be $300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants’ response to prices exceeding $1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) For each Real-time Settlement Interval and for determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves will be determined in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) - C\]

Where:
A = The deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;
B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and
C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each Real-time Settlement Interval that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) - C\]

Where:
A = The deviation of the generation resource’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and instructions from the generation resource’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order;

B = The Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource; and

C = The applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

(f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in a Real-time Settlement Interval in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that Real-time Settlement Interval shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource’s output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource’s output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous Real-time Settlement Interval the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to
bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

(b) (i) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price, as determined in the day-ahead pricing run set forth in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6, for the cleared megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.

(ii) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource shall receive Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost credits for each hour in which the dollar amount due to the resource under subsection (b)(i) above is less than the sum of (A) Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve price offer multiplied by the cleared megawatt quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves and (B) the resource’s Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost, as determined in subsection (b)(iii) below. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost credits shall equal any positive difference in the foregoing equation.

(iii) The Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost of a resource shall be determined for each operating hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a resource to provide Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves and shall be in accordance with the following equation:

\[(A \times B) - C\]

Where:

A = The Day-ahead Price at the generation bus of the generation resource;

B = The deviation of the resource’s day-ahead scheduled energy megawatts from the resource’s expected energy output if it had been assigned in economic merit order in the dispatch run to provide energy; and

C = The Day-ahead Energy Market offer integrated under the applicable energy offer curve between the resource’s day-ahead scheduled energy megawatts and the resource’s expected energy output if it had been assigned in economic merit order in the dispatch run to provide energy.

The Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Lost Opportunity Cost of an Economic Load Response Participant resource is zero.

(c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the
Interconnection during the resource’s Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.

(ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shut-down times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource’s Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.

(iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource’s MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource’s MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource’s starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource’s ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the “ending MW usage” (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the “ending MW usage” in which the Batch Load Demand Resource’s consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

(d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement (“Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, and are allocated as Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement (“Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits”) shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling
Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (ii) below.

(i) A Market Participant’s Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant’s hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant’s load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant’s total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant’s hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.

(ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

3.2.3B Reactive Services.

(a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch
algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispach for reactive transfer limits.

(b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller’s resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).

(c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit’s output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection’s signals and the generating unit’s expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Cost Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than $0.00. This equation is represented as (A*B) - C.

(d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit’s Economic Maximum or the unit’s Generation Resource Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

(e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller’s unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit’s bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).

(f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the real time LMP at the unit’s bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM’s unit dispatch system or
as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to \[((AG - LMPDMW) \times (UB - URTLMP))\] where:

- **AG** equals the actual output of the unit;
- **LMPDMW** equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the real time LMP at the unit’s bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;
- **UB** equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;
- **URTLMP** equals the real time LMP at the unit’s bus; and

where \(UB - URTLMP\) shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

(h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection’s dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit’s output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Participant accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

(i) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit’s operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing
for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each Real-time Settlement Interval a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit’s cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit’s bus, (C) the generating unit’s startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit’s cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.

(j) A Market Seller’s pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit’s offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

(k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

(l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

(m) Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the
Interconnection dispatcher of the unit’s inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element (“contingency flow”) exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility (“post-contingency operation”). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

(b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit’s operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each applicable interval a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource’s applicable interval cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the applicable interval product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource’s start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit’s cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The
total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in
the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as
satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation
of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same
extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such
Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost
of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day
and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on
whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such
transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations
in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged
to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating
Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission
Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all
Market Participants in such transmission zone.

3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5
of this Schedule.

3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this
Schedule.

3.2.6 Emergency Energy.

(a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures,
resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices,
capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the
Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the
Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.

(b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency
energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each
applicable interval of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of
each Market Participant’s real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-
ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant’s spot market
purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or
suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency
within the PJM Region.
(c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each applicable interval of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant’s real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant’s spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant’s energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.

(d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each applicable interval of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant’s real-time deviation from its net withdrawals and injections in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant’s spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

3.2.7 Billing.

(a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Participant in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Participant. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Participant’s internal accounting.

(b) If deliveries to a Market Participant that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Participant, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Participant and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.
5.6 Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors

5.6.1 Application of Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors in the Day-ahead and Real-time Energy Markets

In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors shall be used to ensure a feasible market clearing solution but not used to determine the Marginal Value of a transmission constraint. In the Real-time Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall use Transmission Constraint Penalty Factors to determine the Marginal Value for a transmission constraint when that transmission constraint cannot be managed within the binding transmission limit in a dispatch interval. The Marginal Value of the transmission constraint shall be used in the determination of the Congestion Price component of Locational Marginal Price as referenced in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.5 through Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 2.6, and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 through Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6. The Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor may set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint during any dispatch interval in the Real-time Energy Market depending on the following:

(a) If the market clearing software that clears the Real-time Energy Market cannot produce a solution that manages the flow on a constraint within the binding limit in a dispatch interval at a cost less than or equal to the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor, the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor shall set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint. In such instances, to manage the flow over the constraint, the Office of the Interconnection may adjust the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor as set forth in Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 5.6.3 and the parallel provisions of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 5.6.3.

(b) If the Real-time Energy Market constraints are subject to market-to-market congestion management protocols with an adjacent Regional Transmission Organization and the market clearing software cannot produce a solution that manages the flow on a constraint within the binding limit in a dispatch interval, the Office of the Interconnection may coordinate with such Regional Transmission Organization to either allow the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor to set the Marginal Value of the transmission constraint or to apply the Constraint Relaxation Logic upon mutual agreement in accordance with applicable Joint Operating Agreements.

5.6.2 Default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor Values

Transmission constraints located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, including market-to-market coordinated constraints, regardless of voltage level, are defaulted to a $30,000/MWh Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in the Day-ahead Energy Market when determining the day-ahead security constrained economic dispatch, known as the dispatch run, and $2,000/MWh in the determination of Day-ahead Prices in the pricing run. Constraints located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, excluding market-to-market coordinated constraints, regardless of voltage level, are defaulted to a $2,000/MWh Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in the Real-time Energy Market. Market-to-market coordinated
constraints in the Real-time Energy Market, located within the metered boundaries of the PJM Region, will use a default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor of $1,000/MWh or a value agreed upon by PJM and the relevant Regional Transmission Organization in accordance with applicable Joint Operating Agreements.

5.6.3 Modifications to Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor Values

(a) The Office of the Interconnection may modify the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor values used in the Real-time Energy Market or Day-ahead Energy Market for individual transmission constraints to: (1) ensure the market clearing solution is feasible, (2) reflect changes to the operating practices which are mutually agreed upon with the neighboring RTO for managing such constraints for market-to-market coordinated constraints, or (3) reflect persistent system operational or reliability needs and the cost of the resources available to effectively relieve congestion on the constraint. When such conditions occur, the Office of the Interconnection may raise the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor when sufficient congestion relief on the constraint cannot be provided by available resources at a cost below the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor. The Office of the Interconnection may lower the Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor when sufficient congestion relief on the constraint can be provided by available resources at a cost below the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor in order to prevent a high cost resource that cannot provide material congestion relief on the constraint from inappropriately setting price for the constraint. In either instance, to effectively relieve congestion on the constraint, the revised Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor value may be determined using the following formula, while accounting for the ability for such inputs to vary as system conditions change throughout the operating day:

\[
\text{Revised Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor} (\$/MW) = \frac{\text{System Energy Price} + \text{Loss Price} + \text{Congestion Price (all binding constraints)}}{\text{Incremental Energy Offer}^*} - \frac{\text{Incremental Energy Offer}^*}{D_{fax}}
\]

Where \(D_{fax}\) equals the distribution factor of the resource for the transmission constraint

*For purposes of this equation only, Incremental Energy Offer includes start up and no load costs where appropriate.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall post, as soon as practicable, on its website any changes to the default Transmission Constraint Penalty Factor values used in the Real-time Energy Market and/or the Day-ahead Energy Market.
6.4 Offer Price Caps.

6.4.1 Applicability.

(a) If, at any time, it is determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with Sections 1.10.8 or 6.1 of this Schedule that any generation resource may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, the offer prices for energy from such resource shall be capped as specified below. For such generation resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market, if the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped for the entire commitment period, and such offer prices will be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and committed at the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest overall system production cost. For such generation resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market such offer prices shall be capped at a cost-based offer in accordance with section 6.4.2 and dispatched on the market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest dispatch cost in accordance with 6.4.1(g) until the earlier of: (i) the resource is released from its commitment by the Office of the Interconnection; (ii) the end of the Operating Day; or (iii) the start of the generation resource’s next pre-existing commitment.

(b) The energy offer price by any generation resource requested to be dispatched in accordance with Section 6.3 of this Schedule shall be capped at the levels specified in Section 6.4.2 of this Schedule. If the Office of the Interconnection is able to do so, such offer prices shall be capped only during each hour when the affected resource is so scheduled, and otherwise shall be capped for the entire Operating Day. Energy offer prices as capped shall be used to determine any Locational Marginal Price affected by the price of such resource.

(c) Generation resources subject to an offer price cap shall be paid for energy at the applicable Locational Marginal Price.
(e) Offer price caps under section 6.4 of this Schedule shall be suspended for a generation resource with respect to transmission limit(s) for any period in which a generation resource is committed by the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day or any period for which the generation resource has been self-scheduled where (1) there are not three or fewer generation suppliers available for redispatch under subsection (a) that are jointly pivotal with respect to such transmission limit(s), and (2) the Market Seller of the generation resource, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, is not pivotal (“three pivotal supplier test”). In the event the Office of the Interconnection system is unable to perform the three pivotal supplier test for a Market Seller, generation resources of that Market Seller that are dispatched to control transmission constraints will be dispatched on the resource’s market-based offer or cost-based offer which results in the lowest dispatch cost as determined in accordance with section 6.4.1(g).

(f) For the purposes of conducting the three pivotal supplier test in subsection (e), the following applies:

(i) All megawatts of available incremental supply, including available self-scheduled supply for which the power distribution factor (“dfax”) has an absolute value equal to or greater than the dfax used by the Office of the Interconnection’s system operators when evaluating the impact of generation with respect to the constraint (“effective megawatts”) will be included in the available supply analysis at costs equal to the cost-based offers of the available incremental supply adjusted for dfax (“effective costs”). The Office of the Interconnection will post on the PJM website the dfax value used by operators with respect to a constraint when it varies from three percent.

(ii) The three pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of the relevant market incremental supply up to and including all such supply available at an effective cost equal to 150% of the cost-based clearing price calculated using effective costs and effective megawatts and the need for megawatts to solve the constraint.

(iii) Offer price caps will apply on a generation supplier basis (i.e. not a generating unit by generating unit basis) and only the generation suppliers that fail the three pivotal supplier test with respect to any hour in the relevant period will have their units that are dispatched with respect to the constraint offer capped. A generation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Supply controlled by a generation supplier or its affiliates by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise will be included as supply of that generation supplier; supply owned by a generation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party by contract or otherwise will be included as supply of that third party.
A generation supplier’s units, including self-scheduled units, are offer capped if, when combined with the two largest other generation suppliers, the generation supplier is pivotal.

(iv) In the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall include price sensitive demand, Increment Offers and Decrement Bids as demand or supply, as applicable, in the relevant market.

(v) The three pivotal supplier test is not executed in the pricing run (as such pricing run is described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6).

(g) In the Real-time Energy Market, the schedule on which offer capped resources will be placed shall be determined using dispatch cost, where dispatch cost is calculated pursuant to the following formulas:

\[
\text{Dispatch cost for the applicable hour} = ((\text{Incremental Energy Offer @ Economic Minimum for the hour} \ [\$/MWh] \times \text{Economic Minimum for the hour} \ [\text{MW}]) + \text{No-load Cost for the hour} \ [\$/H])
\]

(i) For resources committed in the Real-time Energy Market, the resource is committed on the offer with the lowest Total Dispatch cost at the time of commitment,

where:

\[
\text{Total Dispatch cost} = \text{Sum of hourly dispatch cost over a resource’s minimum run time} \ [\$] + \text{Startup Cost} \ [\$]
\]

(ii) For resources operating in real-time pursuant to a day-ahead or real-time commitment, and whose offers are updated after commitment, the resource is dispatched on the offer with the lowest dispatch cost for the each of the updated hours.

(iii) However, once the resource is dispatched on a cost-based offer, it will remain on a cost-based offer regardless of the determination of the cheapest schedule.

(h) A generation resource that was committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, is operating in real time, and may be dispatched out of economic merit order to maintain system reliability as a result of limits on transmission capability, will be offer price capped, subject to the outcome of a three pivotal supplier test, for each hour the resource operates beyond its committed hours or Minimum Run Time, whichever is greater, or in the case of resources self-scheduled in the Real-time Energy Market, for each hour the resource operates beyond its first hour of operation, in accordance with the following provisions.
If the resource is operating on a cost-based offer, it will remain on a cost-based offer regardless of the results of the three pivotal supplier test.

If the resource is operating on a market-based offer and the Market Seller fails the three pivotal supplier test then the resource will be dispatched on the cheaper of its market-based offer or the cost-based offer representing the offer cap as determined by section 6.4.2, whichever results in the lowest dispatch cost as determined under section 6.4.1(g).

If the Market Seller passes the three pivotal supplier test and the resource is currently operating on a market-based offer then the resource will remain on that offer, unless the Market Seller elects to not have its market-based offer considered for dispatch and to have only the cost-based offer that represents the offer cap level as determined under section 6.4.2 considered for dispatch in which case the resource will be dispatched on its cost-based offer for the remainder of the Operating Day.

6.4.2 Level.

(a) The offer price cap shall be one of the amounts specified below, as specified in advance by the Market Seller for the affected unit:

(i) The weighted average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus at which energy from the capped resource was delivered during a specified number of hours during which the resource was dispatched for energy in economic merit order, the specified number of hours to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection and to be a number of hours sufficient to result in an offer price cap that reflects reasonably contemporaneous competitive market conditions for that unit;

(ii) For offers of $2,000/MWh or less, the incremental operating cost of the generation resource as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals ("incremental cost"), plus up to the lesser of 10% of such costs or $100 MWh, the sum of which shall not exceed $2,000/MWh; and, for offers greater than $2,000/MWh, the incremental cost of the generation resource;

(iii) For units that are frequently offer capped ("Frequently Mitigated Unit" or "FMU"), and for which the unit’s market-based offer was greater than its cost-based offer, the following shall apply:

(a) For units that are offer capped for 60% or more of their run hours, but less than 70% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10% or (ii) incremental cost plus $20 per megawatt-hour;
For units that are offer capped for 70% or more of their run hours, but less than 80% of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental cost plus 10%, or (ii) incremental cost plus $30 per megawatt-hour.

For units that are offer capped for 80% or more of their run hours, the offer price cap will be the greater of either (i) incremental costs plus 10%; or (ii) incremental cost plus $40 per megawatt-hour.

For purposes of section 6.4.2(a)(iii), a generating unit shall qualify for the specified offer cap upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit, pursuant to Section II.A of the Attachment M-Appendix, that it is a “Frequently Mitigated Unit” because it meets all of the following criteria:

(i) The unit was offer capped for the applicable percentage of its run hours, determined on a rolling 12-month basis, effective with a one month lag.

(ii) The unit’s Projected PJM Market Revenues plus the unit’s PJM capacity market revenues on a rolling 12-month basis, divided by the unit’s MW of installed capacity (in $/MW-year) are less than its accepted unit specific Avoidable Cost Rate (in $/MW-year) (excluding APIR and ARPIR), or its default Avoidable Cost Rate (in $/MW-year) if no unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is accepted for the BRAs for the Delivery Years included in the rolling 12-month period, determined pursuant to Sections 6.7 and 6.8 of Attachment DD of the Tariff. (The relevant Avoidable Cost Rate is the weighted average of the Avoidable Cost Rates for each Delivery Year included in the rolling 12-month period, weighted by month.)

(iii) No portion of the unit is included in a FRR Capacity Plan or receiving compensation under Part V of the Tariff.

(iv) The unit is internal to the PJM Region and subject only to PJM dispatch.

Any generating unit, without regard to ownership, located at the same site as a Frequently Mitigated Unit qualifying under Sections 6.4.2(a)(iii) shall become an “Associated Unit” upon issuance of written notice from the Market Monitoring Unit pursuant to Section II.A of Attachment M-Appendix, that it meets all of the following criteria:

1. The unit has the identical electric impact on the transmission system as the FMU;

2. The unit (i) belongs to the same design class (where a design class includes generation that is the same size and utilizes the same technology, without regard to manufacturer) and uses the identical primary fuel as the FMU or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder;
3. The unit (i) has an average daily cost-based offer, as measured over the preceding 12-month period, that is less than or equal to the FMU’s average daily cost-based offer adjusted to include the currently applicable FMU adder or (ii) is regularly dispatched by PJM as a substitute for the FMU based on differences in cost that result from the currently applicable FMU adder.

The offer cap for an associated unit shall be equal to the incremental operating cost of such unit, as determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, plus the applicable percentage adder or dollar per megawatt-hour adder as specified in Section 6.4.2(a)(iii)(a), (b), or (c) for the unit with which it is associated.

(d) Market Participants shall have exclusive responsibility for preparing and submitting their offers on the basis of accurate information and in compliance with the FERC Market Rules, inclusive of the level of any applicable offer cap, and in no event shall PJM be held liable for the consequences of or make any retroactive adjustment to any clearing price on the basis of any offer submitted on the basis of inaccurate or non-compliant information.

6.4.3 Verification of Cost-Based Offers Over $1,000/Megawatt-hour

(a) If a Market Seller submits a cost-based energy offer for a generation resource that includes an Incremental Energy Offer greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Office of the Interconnection shall apply a formulaic screen to verify the reasonableness of the Incremental Energy Offer component of such cost-based offer. For each Incremental Energy Offer segment greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall evaluate whether such offer segment exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that generation resource by determining the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost for each segment in accordance with the following formula:

Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost ($/MWh segment in accordance with the following formula: @ MW) =

\[
\frac{\text{Maximum Allowable Operating Rate}_i - \text{Bid Production Cost}_{i-1}}{\text{MW}_i - \text{MW}_{i-1}}
\]

where

\[i = \text{an offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer, which is comprised of a pairing of price ($/MWh) and a megawatt quantity}\]

Maximum Allowable Operating Rate ($/hour @ MW) =

\[
\frac{\text{Heat Input}_i \times \text{Performance Factor} \times \text{Fuel Cost}}{\text{MW}_i} \times (1 + A)
\]

where
Heat Input = a point on the heat input curve (in MMBtu/hr), determined in accordance with PJM Manual 15, describing the resource’s operational characteristics for converting the applicable fuel input (MMBtu) into energy (MWh) specified in the Incremental Energy Offer;

Performance Factor = a scaling factor that is a calculated ratio of actual fuel burn to either theoretical fuel burn (i.e., design Heat Input) or other current tested Heat Input, which is determined annually in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy, Operating Agreement, Schedule 2, and PJM Manual 15, reflecting the resource’s actual ability to convert fuel into energy (normal operation is 1.0);

Fuel Cost = applicable fuel cost as estimated by the Office of the Interconnection at a geographically appropriate commodity trading hub, plus 10 percent; and

A = Cost adder, in accordance with section 6.4.2(a)(ii) of this Schedule.

\[
\text{Bid Production Cost ($/hour @ MW) = } \sum_{i=1}^{n} (\text{MW}_i - \text{MW}_{i-1}) \times (\text{P}_i - \frac{1}{2} \times \text{UBS} \times (\text{MW}_i - \text{MW}_{i-1}) \times (\text{P}_i - \text{P}_{i-1})) + \text{No-Load Cost}
\]

where

MW = the MW quantity per offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer;

P = the price (in dollars per megawatt-hour) per offer segment within the Incremental Energy Offer;

UBS = Uses Bid-Slope = 0 for block-offer resources (i.e., a resource with an Incremental Energy Offer that uses a step function curve); and 1 for all other resources (i.e., resources with an Incremental Energy Offer that uses a sloped offer curve); and

If the price submitted for the offer segment is less than or equal to the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost then that offer segment shall be deemed verified and is eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price. If the price submitted for the offer segment is greater than the Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost, then the Market Seller’s cost-based offer for that segment and all segments at an equal or greater price are deemed not verified and are not eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price and such offer shall be price capped at the greater of $1,000/megawatt-hour or the offer price of the most expensive verified segment on the Incremental Energy Offer for the purpose of setting Locational Marginal Prices; provided however, such Market Seller shall be allowed to submit a challenge to a non-verification determination, including supporting documentation, to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals. Upon review of such documentation, the Office of the Interconnection may determine that the Market Seller’s cost-
based offer is verified and eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price as described above.

(i) For the first incremental segment \((i=1)\), when the MW in the segment is greater than zero, the first segment shall be screened as a block-loaded segment \((\text{UBS}=0)\) as if there was a preceding \(\text{MW}_{i-1}\) of zero. The Maximum Allowable Incremental Cost calculation for the first incremental would use a preceding Bid Production Cost \(\text{C}_{i-1}\) (at zero MW) equal to the energy No-Load Cost.

(ii) For the first incremental segment \((i=1)\), when the MW in the segment is equal to zero, and is the only bid-in segment to be verified, then the segment shall be deemed not verified and subject to the rules as described above.

(iii) For the first incremental segment \((i=1)\), when the MW in the segment is equal to zero, and there are additional segments to be verified, then the first segment shall be deemed verified only if the second segment is deemed verified. If the second segment is deemed not verified, then the first segment shall also be deemed not verified and subject to the rules as described above.

(b) If an Economic Load Response Participant a cost-based demand reduction offer that includes incremental costs greater than or equal to $1,000/megawatt-hour, in order for that offer to be eligible to determine the applicable Locational Marginal Price as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Economic Load Response Participant must validate the incremental costs with the end use customer(s) and, upon request, submit to the Office of the Interconnection supporting documentation demonstrating that the end-use customer’s costs in providing such demand reduction are greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The supporting documentation must explain and support the quantification of the end-use customer’s incremental costs; and

(ii) The end use customer’s incremental costs shall include quantifiable cost incurred for not consuming electricity when dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, such as wages paid without production, lost sales, damaged products that cannot be sold, or other incremental costs as defined in the PJM Manuals or as approved by the Office of the Interconnection, and may not include shutdown costs.

If upon review of the supporting documentation for the Economic Load Response Participant’s, cost-based offer by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer was not reasonably supported by incremental costs greater than or equal to $1,000/megawatt-hour, the
Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement for investigation.

6.4.3A Verification of Fast-Start Resource Composite Energy Offers Over $1,000/Megawatt-hour

(a) If a Market Seller submits a cost-based offer for a generation resource that is a Fast-Start Resource that results in a Composite Energy Offer that is greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that Composite Energy Offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Office of the Interconnection shall apply a formulaic screen to verify the reasonableness of the offer components:

Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost components of each offer segment shall be evaluated for whether it exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that resource by applying the test described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3.

Start-Up Cost component shall be evaluated for whether it exceeds the reasonably expected costs for that resource by applying the following formula:

\[
\text{Start-Up Cost} (\$) = \left[ \left( \text{Performance Factor} \times \text{Start Fuel} \times \text{Fuel Cost} \right) + \text{Start Maintenance Adder} + \text{Additional Start Labor} + \text{Station Service Cost} \right] \times (1 + A)
\]

Where:

\[
\text{Start Fuel} = \text{fuel consumed from first fire of start process to breaker closing plus fuel expended from breaker opening of the previous shutdown to initialization of the (hot) unit start-up, excluding normal plant heating/auxiliary equipment fuel requirements;}
\]

\[
\text{Fuel Cost} = \text{applicable fuel cost as estimated by the Office of the Interconnection at a geographically appropriate commodity trading hub, plus 10 percent;}
\]

\[
\text{Performance Factor} = \text{a scaling factor that is a calculated ratio of actual fuel burn to either theoretical fuel burn (i.e., design Heat Input) or other current tested Heat Input, which is determined annually in accordance with the Market Seller’s PJM-approved Fuel Cost Policy under Operating Agreement, Schedule 2 and PJM Manual 15, reflecting the resource’s actual ability to convert fuel into energy (normal operation is 1.0);}
\]

\[
\text{Start Maintenance Adder} = \text{an adder based on all available maintenance expense history for the defined Maintenance Period regardless of unit}
\]
ownership. Only expenses incurred as a result of electric production qualify for inclusion. Only Maintenance Adders specified as $/Start, $/MMBtu, or $/equivalent operating hour can be included in the Start Maintenance Adder;

Start Additional Labor = additional labor costs for startup required above normal station manning levels; and

Station Service Cost = station service usage (MWh) during start-up multiplied by the 12-month rolling average off-peak energy prices as updated quarterly by the Office of the Interconnection.

A = cost adder, in accordance with Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.2(a)(ii).

(b) Should the submitted Incremental Energy Offer and No-load Cost exceed the reasonably expected costs for that resource as calculated pursuant to subsection (a) above for any segment, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices):

(i) the Incremental Energy Offer for each segment shall be capped at the lesser of the cap described above in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 6.4.3 or the submitted Incremental Energy Offer; and

(ii) the amortized No-load cost shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer.

(c) Should the submitted Startup Cost exceed the reasonably expected costs for that resource as calculated pursuant to subsection (a) above, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Startup Costs shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer.

(d) If an Economic Load Response Participant submits an offer to reduce demand for a Fast-Start Resource where the maximum segment of the resulting Composite Energy Offer exceeds $1,000/megawatt-hour, then, in order for that Composite Energy Offer to be eligible to set the applicable Locational Marginal Price under Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the Economic Load Response Participant must validate such costs with the end use customer(s) and, upon request, submit to the Office of the Interconnection supporting documentation demonstrating that the end-use customer’s costs in providing such demand reduction are greater than $1,000/megawatt-hour in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) The supporting documentation must explain and support the quantification of the end-use customer’s incremental costs and shutdown costs; and
(ii) The end use customer’s incremental and shutdown costs shall include quantifiable cost incurred for not consuming electricity when dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, such as wages paid without production, lost sales, damaged products that cannot be sold, or other incremental costs as defined in the PJM Manuals or as approved by the Office of the Interconnection.

If upon review of the supporting documentation for the Economic Load Response Participant’s, cost-based offer by the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the offer was not reasonably supported by incremental and shutdown costs greater than or equal to $1,000/megawatt-hour, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit may refer the matter to the FERC Office of Enforcement for investigation.

Should the submitted shutdown cost exceed the reasonably supported costs for that resource, then for the determination of Locational Marginal Prices as described in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.5 (for determining Real-time Prices) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 2.6 (for determining Day-ahead Prices), the shutdown costs shall be excluded from the Composite Energy Offer.